

**GOD SAID: LET  
THERE BE  
LIGHT  
AND CREATION BECAME  
PLEIADES CONNECTION  
VOL.II**



**BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
"dharma"**

**A PHOENIX JOURNAL**

**GOD SAID: LET  
THERE BE  
LIGHT  
AND CREATION BECAME  
PLEIADES CONNECTION  
VOL.II**



**BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
"dharma"  
A PHOENIX JOURNAL**

## **COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER**

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity—based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

GOD SAID: LET THERE BE LICHT  
AND CREATION BECAME  
PLEIADES CONNECTION

VOL.II

ISBN 0-922356-42-4

First Edition Printed by America West Publishers, 1991

Published by

AMERICA WEST PUBLISHERS  
P.O. BOX 986  
Tehachapi, CA. 93581

Printed in the United States of America  
109 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>CHAPTER</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>AUTHOR'S FOREWORD</b> .....	10
MONDAY, JUNE 3, 1991 .....	10
DEATH/LIFE/DEATH/LIFE/DEATH/LIFE .....	11
<b>CHAPTER 1</b> .....	15
HEAR IT AGAIN! .....	15
GUN CONTROL--REVISITED .....	16
CONTROL INITIATIVE ACROSS THE U.S. ....	18
IN CALIFORNIA--TAKE NOTE .....	19
BRADY SEVEN DAY WAITING PERIOD BILL--HR-7	20
<b>CHAPTER 2</b> .....	24
MONDAY, MAY 20, 1991 .....	24
CONTINUATION OF GUN CONTROL SUMMARY .	24
THE BUSH CRIME BILL--HR-1400 .....	26
HR-19 .....	29
THE BIDEN CRIME PACKAGE .....	30
CONCLUSION .....	31
WHAT CAN YOU DO? .....	33
<b>CHAPTER 3</b> .....	35
FACT SHEETS FOR "THE PUBLIC ENERGY	
RESEARCH FOUNDATION" .....	35
URGENT SCHEDULE .....	37
RECONFIGURATION PROGRAMMATIC EIS .....	38
CAN YOU AFFORD AN NPR? .....	38
MORE PRODUCTION/MORE WASTE .....	39
WILL THE NPR BE SAFE? .....	39
IN LUCK .....	40
ODDS AND ENDS .....	41
COLD FUSION .....	42
LAST BREATH FOR PALESTINIANS .....	42
AIDS FOR SLEEPYTIME COMFORT .....	43
<b>CHAPTER 4</b> .....	44
WEDNESDAY, MAY 22, 1991 .....	44
GUN CONTROL .....	45
I RAN DRUGS FOR UNCLE SAM .....	45
MAP NOTES .....	51
<b>CHAPTER 5</b> .....	55
CONTINUATION OF "I RAN DRUGS--" .....	55
LOOKING BACK .....	62
END OF THE DISSERTATION--NOT THE STORY!...	63
<b>CHAPTER 6</b> .....	65
THURSDAY, MAY 23, 1991 .....	65
TRUTH IN ADVERTISING .....	67
SENSATION AND CONSCIOUSNESS .....	67
IMAGINATION .....	69

INSPIRATION	69
COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS	70
CREATIVE EXPRESSION	71
SO WHAT OF KNOWLEDGE? .....	72
<b>CHAPTER 7</b> .....	76
FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1991 .....	76
CHRISTOS VS. WHATEVER.....	78
ST. GERMAIN.....	79
PERCEPTIONS LIMITED	81
THINKING VERSUS SENSING	82
FIVE SENSES--	82
EMPIRICAL	83
STILL NEW? .....	83
ILLUSION .....	84
MESSENGERS OF THE LIGHT .....	84
<b>CHAPTER 8</b> .....	86
TODAY .....	86
BUSH/KUWAIT	86
SENSING BINDS ALL THINGS .....	90
SEPARATENESS.....	90
NO	91
IDEAS ARE "STILL" .....	91
<b>CHAPTER 9</b> .....	93
SATURDAY, MAY 25, 1991.....	93
HOW THE BRAIN WORKS .....	93
THE BRAIN RECORDS	94
AWARENESS .....	96
ELECTRICAL AWARENESS IS UNIVERSAL AND INFINITE .....	97
INSTINCT .....	98
LIFE: SEQUENCE OF EXPERIENCES.....	99
INTERCOMMUNICATION BY INSTINCT	99
THE START OF INSTINCT	99
GOD-CONTROL IS INSTINCT.....	100
INSTINCT-BUILDING BY GOD AND MAN.....	100
UNCONSCIOUS VS. DEAD .....	101
<b>CHAPTER 10</b> .....	104
MOTION MOVES TOWARD REST .....	104
THIS PRETEND UNIVERSE .....	104
EVEN THOSE "STILL" THINGS ARE NOT .....	104
CHANGE IS ILLUSION .....	105
THE DECEIVING SENSES	106
SENSES ARE INADEQUATE .....	107
NEW CYCLE.....	108
TWO SUPREME ILLUSIONS OF MAN .....	109
IN THE BEGINNING.....	110
RHYTHMIC BALANCED INTERCHANGE .....	113

OBEDIENCE TO THE ONE LAW IS ABSOLUTE .....	114
MAN MUST PAY FOR DISOBEDIENCE .....	114
THIS IS UNIVERSAL LAW AND EACH INDIVIDUAL MUST MANIFEST THIS LAW.....	116
<b>CHAPTER 11</b> .....	117
SUNDAY, MAY 26, 1991.....	117
GOD IS LIGHT.....	117
SEEMINGLY ETERNAL QUESTION .....	120
TO BEGIN .....	120
WITHIN--THAT TINY VOICE .....	121
TRANSFORMED .....	123
I AM .....	124
SO LET THERE BE LIGHT .....	125
<b>CHAPTER 12</b> .....	127
FROM WHENCE COMES YOUR POWERS .....	127
SEX .....	128
SEX DEFINED .....	129
SEX IS NOT A THING, IT IS A CONDITION OF A THING .....	129
OPPOSING EXPRESSION .....	131
TWO-WAY UNIVERSE .....	132
OPPOSITES BORN EACH OTHER .....	133
OPPOSITE SEX CONDITIONS BORN EACH OTHER .....	134
DESIRE FOR REST FOLLOWS DESIRE FOR MOTION .....	134
MOTION CANNOT BE NEUTRALIZED .....	135
PRINCIPLE OF SEX REPRODUCTION .....	135
SEXES DO NOT UNITE.....	135
SEX OPPOSITES REPRODUCE THROUGH SEX VOIDANCE .....	136
DESIRE FOR BALANCE .....	136
SEX OPPOSITES DO NOT NEUTRALIZE--THEY VOID .....	136
PRESSURE DIRECTION DETERMINES SEX .....	137
<b>CHAPTER 13</b> .....	139
MONDAY, MAY 27, 1991 .....	139
PATTERNS OF OPPOSING VARIETY.....	140
THE TWO ELECTRIC DESIRES.....	144
THE PRINCIPLE OF UNFOLDING-REFOLDING.....	145
THE ILLUSION OF ATTRACTION AND REPULSION OF MATTER .....	147
POLARITY .....	147
MATTER IS POWERLESS TO ATTRACT.....	148
ALL MATTER IN MOTION SEEKS REST .....	148
ALL MOVING MASSES ARE UNBALANCED .....	148
ILLUSIVE EVIDENCE.....	149
<b>CHAPTER 14</b> .....	151
TUESDAY, MAY 28, 1991 .....	151
LIGHT .....	151
WAVES OR CORPUSCLES.....	152

ALL MATTER IS WAVE MOTION.....	152
ALL MATTER IS SIMULATED LIGHT .....	153
CONFUSION REGARDING LIGHT "CORPUSCLES" ..	153
LIGHT PARTICLES ARE ALIKE .....	154
SEMI-CYCLIC ALTERATION.....	155
ALL THINGS SIMULATE LIGHT .....	155
LIGHT DOES NOT TRAVEL .....	156
CYCLES .....	158
WHAT ABOUT YOU?.....	159
EXPANDING UNIVERSE	161
DECEPTIVE	162
<b>CHAPTER 15</b> .....	164
THURSDAY, MAY 30, 1991 .....	164
BUSH PROBLEMS--AND MILLY THE DOG .....	165
A.S.S.K.....	165
BLUEPRINT FOR U.S. DICTATORSHIP .....	167
SINISTER	167
BEGAN WITH WILSON .....	168
CAUSE FOR ALARM .....	168
INDIANS VICTIMIZED .....	169
WW II INTERNMENTS.....	169
GUNS .....	170
NOT SO INNOCENT .....	171
CHIPPING AWAY .....	171
BILL AUTHORIZES CONCENTRATION CAMPS .....	172
DICTATORSHIP POSSIBLE HERE	173
A FORCE OF FACELESS FEDS .....	174
WHAT'S FEMA REALLY UP TO? .....	174
HELP BUNGLED AND DISORGANIZED .....	175
DIRECTORS SHELL GAME .....	175
<b>CHAPTER 16</b> .....	177
WHAT IS FEAR? .....	177
POLL BARES ' THE TRUTH' IF YOU CAN	
BELIEVE IT .....	177
WEIGHT .....	181
WEIGHT IS MATTER OUT OF PLACE .....	181
WEIGHT IS UNBALANCE.....	182
BALANCED EARTH IS WEIGHTLESS .....	183
WEIGHT CURVES GRAVITY .....	183
LET'S DEFINE "WEIGHT" .....	183
THE SOURCE OF SOLAR ENERGY.....	184
TEMPERATURE CYCLE .....	184
ONE OPPOSITE BORN THE OTHER.....	185
THE STARS TELL THE WHOLE STORY .....	185
THE LIFE PRINCIPLE .....	185
WHAT HAPPENS AFTER "DEATH"?.....	187

SEEDS OF CREATION .....	188
LIFE AND DEATH OF BODIES .....	189
MAN'S INDIVIDUALITY .....	190
<b>CHAPTER 17</b> .....	192
FRIDAY, MAY 31, 1991 .....	192
OMNIPRESENCE .....	192
RADIAL UNIVERSE .....	194
WAVE FIELDS .....	194
CUBE-SPHERE .....	196
THE TWO OPPOSITE ELECTRIC CONDITIONS .....	200
<b>CHAPTER 18</b> .....	202
SUNDAY, JUNE 2, 1991 .....	202
UNIVERSAL PULSE BEAT .....	203
OPPOSITE ELECTRIC DIRECTION.....	208
THE SPIRAL IN NATURE.....	212
UNDERSTANDING OF WEATHER PHENOMENON.....	215
<b>CHAPTER 19</b> .....	219
THE UNIVERSAL OCTAVE .....	219
ELEMENTS OF MATTER.....	222
THE INERT GASES .....	227
SPECTRUM ANALYSIS .....	228
ATOMIC STRUCTURE.....	229
THE SHAPE OF THE UNIVERSE.....	233
THE VOIDING PRINCIPLE .....	234

## AUTHOR'S FOREWORD

REC #1 HATONN

MONDAY, JUNE 3, 1991 8:44 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 291

MONDAY, JUNE 3, 1991

I am humble to be in your service for together we shall come to KNOWING within the ALL which is the Light of Creation.

What is this book going to be "about"? Life, which is--LIGHT and all things seeming to come therefrom. Why do I say it is Pleiades Connection, Vol II? Because we have prepared a place for you who would move on to other experience and we are your counterparts, only advanced in knowledge. God has set forth places in his heavens for ye ones who journey within an ending cycle on your own planet. We are commissioned to bring the Word as handed down by God that you might likewise KNOW thine origins and HOW ye came "to be".

It is the time of the return unto your place for the reclaiming of the planet and, also, the informing of the species of Man on your place of that which God ordains to be given unto you that you might find your path and select your direction.

Will the ones who turn, or remain, against the Source be left to experience that which is moving in sequence of heinous prophesy upon him? Yes, for force is not of God and Creation will work her changes and reclamation with or without permission of either God or Man--or Space Command.

Have others come, or will come, who also bring truth? Yes, but I suggest you use great caution for in the impostors are the downfall of KNOWING for that which you are taught is often only half truths and perceptions which will leave you locked to a changing orb--without direction unto higher Source--in the final portion of THIS play. Is that alright? Of course, for it is Man's choice as to that which he will do and how he will experience. Each will stand in the revelation of the recordings of experience and "get their ticket" unto wherever is proper in growth sequence. Ours is a commission to allow you insight and KNOWING into that which is the path of perfection; the outlaying of the reality of that which you perceive as experience, life and reality.

I come as a higher energy of experience; my fleet is largely made up of craft and participants from the constellation Pleiades. There are also thousands upon thousands of beings come forth to serve, from other constellations and even other universes--for truth is truth is truth and you must know the rules and regulations prior to coming into our cosmic stations. You will leave all evil intent behind. You will leave your toys of destruction and negative intent within the physical to be voided. If ye cannot leave of

the things of destruction to creating form then you will simply be placed elsewhere, among beings wherein the actions and intent are of equal growth--locked, basically, to an orb of similar state of migration wherein you will be harmless to the orderly functioning of the balance of the universal cosmic realms. Those ones who choose simple continued experience shall give up their physical housing and simply be transferred.

I would suggest that you all understand something about that transition. You are come to a point of realization as a species and a planet wherein you experience the negative unbalance of chaos with no massive effort to come into Truth. Those who press and are flowing back into efforting to understand and change of their pathway are flocking unto places where evil has taken the pulpits and silenced the voice of God--though the Truth of God can never be silenced. The planet Shan (earth) shall be cleansed, nurtured and healed and that simply is going to happen as it has in the past memory of your experiencing, but Life is NOT that which you have been told by Man who would control you and place you into sleeping.

All material bodies, organic and inorganic, live and grow by increasingly fast motion. They also die and decay by increasingly fast motion. The intention of the ones who would control your world plan to speed up that sequence by unbalanced radiation of several manners of bombardment. The major plan is that of forms of what you call "radiation". These are pulse waves which expand massively.

### DEATH/LIFE/DEATH/LIFE/DEATH/LIFE

**The great simple basic fact is that all death is caused by expansion, and all life is caused by compression** and herein we shall begin the full explanation of the concept of fact.

We also repeat the as-yet-unknown fact that life deeply desires to live, but has to work hard to keep sufficiently charged to maintain life, while death can fulfill its desire to die without any effort whatsoever--and that, in itself, can tell you what lies before you if you "just continue" to "be". To charge a body with life takes time and much effort, but a discharge can be timeless and without effort. The flash of a short circuit is not only a good example of this fact but is a **demonstration of its proof**. If you will but submit this new thought to your reasoning you will see the naturalness and significance of it.

Death means rest, or cessation of motion. Sound is motion created with an effort, but it ceases without effort. It is an effort for you to arise and work, but it is no effort for you to cease working and rest. It is an effort to heat a rod of iron but the rod will cool without effort. You must, therefore, realize that ALL things will die normally and naturally without help. ***That is what radiation IS. Multiplied expansion means helping matter to expand quickly, and that is what radioactivity is. The use of nuclear fission, therefore, vastly multiplies the difficulty of living things to keep alive, by vastly aiding them to die.***

I realize that you cannot comprehend exactly that which I mean when I say that all things can only die of this expansion. Herein I can only begin to clarify the explanation of how Man can be master of life through knowledge, instead of letting death master him through ignorance. You must learn firstly, that ALL NORMAL DEATH is DUE TO NORMAL EXPANSION, AND ALL QUICK DEATH TO ABNORMAL EXPANSION. This even means by means of a bullet, say, which strikes the body at seemingly great rates of speed--no, it only comes within the mass and expands as through explosive nature. Even if poisoned, say by arsenic or other means, death comes from abnormal expansion due to contacting a higher voltage electric current than that which the body can stand. So the cause of death is due to radioactive electrocution--not poisoning. We will get into that more deeply in a subsequent JOURNAL. However, prior to writing immediately following this JOURNAL on the subject, we are giving the Masters an opportunity to share with you the great mysteries of LIGHT AS RELATIVE TO COSMIC EXPERIENCE.

LIFE is "compression"; DEATH is "expansion" and ALL is electric--ALL IS LIGHT--ALL and GOD IS THE ONE LIGHT FROM WHENCE YOU AND CREATIONS ARE BORNED.

There was a reason God FIRST said "let there be Light" for from that Light and God THOUGHT does everything perceived, spring forth. Without LIGHT all is void of beingness. God extends His LIGHTED THOUGHT and all "becomes".

Nature has a tremendously balanced rhythmic normalcy in her orderly process of creation. It is all of it good for man and animal alike when they observe that normalcy. When they defy it, or violate it through ignorance of it, Nature does not punish them for that violation. Ignorance punishes them.

In all things "radiation" is the normal death principle. As man tinkers with the very substance of "radiation", he is speeding the death process by great measure. **Radiation is the normal death principle. Every thing in Nature dies normally by slowly radiating its heat. Radioactivity is the explosively quick death principle. Radioactivity is Man's discovery of how the human race can die quickly, and not be able to propagate its kind for many long centuries.** You can validly refer to the speeded process as **MULTIPLIED DEATH**. You do not yet understand it, but instinct and intuition in you are strong enough to make you *fear* it. The reason you do not understand it is because you are not yet aware of what makes things live and what makes them die.

In telling it we must tell you how God constructs and dissolves matter electrically. This, answered by only the "brief punch line", would not allow you to comprehend it. The greatest minds among men have been efforting to discover this life principle for thousands of centuries. When we do fully answer it for you and all mankind, you will also fully comprehend your universe and all of its mysteries. The telling, however, must be a step by step process, and must keep in mind the purpose of these writings,

which is to dynamically explain in convincing language, without mysticism, and undebatable postulates, that the price man will pay for the use of the speeding processes of energy is his own inevitable extinction. A mammoth task? Indeed--but only the "task" for the concept is as purely simplistic as is God.

There have been ones come before this writer who have outlaid the information in detailed format and only a handful would listen and read--and so shall it be again--but THAT is the choice of Man to deny or accept. We bring you the PROOF YOU REQUIRE and still you turn unto the mystics and fortune-tellers. So be it.

God has sent His hosts to share and bring Truth and long sequences of sharing were gifted unto you only to have you "bury" the writings and hide the great ones who brought Truth unto you in total understanding--i.e., Walter Russell, Nickola Tesla and even the great Masters whom you CLAIM to follow--they only taught the TRUTH Of LIGHTED GOD.

MAN ADMITTEDLY DOES NOT KNOW WHAT HE IS DOING. FOR LONG AGES HE HAS SOUGHT FOR THE LIFE PRINCIPLE IN GERM OR ULTIMATE UNIT OF MATTER. HE HAS NEVER FOUND IT THERE AND NEVER WILL. LIKEWISE, HE HAS SOUGHT FOR THE PRINCIPLE OF DEATH--***THIS HE HAS NOW FOUND, BUT DOES NOT KNOW IT.***

We can assume that the masses of Mankind would not knowingly destroy that which is the very gift of experience nor that he is intentionally defying God's law. Some do, yes, but not the masses. There is, then, but one other reason why he is doing it, which is that he does not know that which he does. The law works just as irrevocably, and inevitably, however, against him who defies it, as it does for the one who does not know.

We are aware that new thinking and perception is difficult. We will make it as easy as possible to comprehend by telling it simply and in easy sequence stages--beginning in this volume with the concept of LIGHT AS ALL, and following on shortly with the overall explanation of how matter "functions".

We come forth to bring the Word of LIFE and TRUTH OF THE UNIVERSE and you may do with it that which you will--but it is the promise of God that it be so. If you will simply hold above all that all living bodies *compress*. All dying bodies expand.

***Let us state herein that it is as if your planet has a fever, say, a few degrees and you can see what has begun to occur in massive unbalance from just that abnormal unbalanced state. Just a few more degrees of fever, dear ones, of radioactive fever, and your planet will become a totally barren waste. You are pushing toward that great cataclysm at ever increasing madness. All things which die and decay do so because of their inability to continue the electric strain of compression sufficiently to preserve normalcy. All living bodies compress. All dying bodies expand. Also, all***

*things in existence are eternally compressing and expanding in alternate sequence, forever.*

*If we could transport a hundred-ton lump of the sun to your earth it would drop through it as readily as a bullet penetrates the atmosphere. Call it radioactivity, fission, fusion or what you will, its principle in Nature is the release of a frozen body from its imprisonment by releasing its binding tensions.*

*It is the relaxing principle of the Nature. It is the restoration of tense matter to its Natural state of equilibrium.*

*I pray unto Source that you will be given into understanding that you might come into KNOWLEDGE for that is the only thing which can set you free. We have come to show you the way. Who will come and travel with us? God went to prepare a place for you and now is the time of harvest--who will come and who will turn away? May the blessing of the LIGHT OF UNDERSTANDING SHINE AROUND ABOUT YOU THAT YOU MIGHT FIND YOUR PATH HOME UNTO THE GLORIES OF THE RADIANCE OF LIFE.*

*I AM*

## CHAPTER 1

REC #1 HATONN

SUNDAY, MAY 19, 1991 9:42 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 276

SUNDAY, MAY 19, 1991

HEAR IT AGAIN!

Hatonn present in the Light of Creator's wondrous presence--come to walk with us and give our journey purpose and meaning--for we are given to discouragement as the confirmations of the "illness" of society flows in upon the minds and hopelessness overwashes the motivation processes.

As confirmations flow from man the very paperwork is sent unto us to ask comment. Dharma's response is, "Where have you been, we have written about that subject at length two to four times in almost exactly the very same language and sentence structure--where are you?" When we get about ten of these responses from regular readers stating that ". . .and you should see what So and So has written, why didn't you tell us that?" and I can see that it was taken from the Phoenix Expresses, I am both amused and know that you must again receive it. Some subjects bear the retelling and the reshowing for they are so entangled in the beast's maze of confusion that you DO miss it the first few times for you hang up on one point or another and simply cannot believe the dirty deed is actually ALREADY ACCOMPLISHED!

When I tell you, for instance, that it is ALREADY a FELONY offense in California, New York and Washington D.C., etc., to have an unregistered gun in your possession or in your home--you go crazy. BUT IT IS FACT! RIGHT NOW! Further, when I tell you that RIGHT NOW in those places, the police need no warrants and no pre-entry knock at your door to come in and search and seize all weapons including the unregistered ones--along with which you have created a felony offense warranting up to 15 years in prison--RIGHT NOW! Then when I say that if you injure or, God forbid, you kill an intruder-- no matter what the intruder intends or does--with one of those weapons (guns or any other weapon requiring registration and permits--which is ALL) you will be tried (and convicted) of FELONY MURDER AND YOU ARE GONE!

So, if you think Mr. Paul, Mr. Sutton, Mr. McAlvany or, or, or does a better job than Hatonn--EXCELLENT! WE ARE MAKING PROGRESS IN INROADS WITHIN THE MINDS IN AWAKENING AND I AM PLEASED TO OUTLAY IT EXACTLY AS THEY HAVE. I SHALL HEREIN START WITH MR. MCALVANY FOR I BELIEVE HE HAS DONE THE BEST JOB AT PRESENT OF RE-COMPILING THE INFORMATION INTO SUCCINCT FORMAT AND IT SAVES ME "TIME". I

will simply follow along with his basic format for it is SO UNDENIABLY IMPORTANT THAT YOU GET THIS PICTURE IN CEMENT INTO YOUR BRAINS--YOU ARE ALREADY ENSLAVED BUT YOU CAN CHANGE IT IF YOU ACT NOW!

I honor Donald McAlvany (Intelligence Advisor) who does a monthly report--I do not always agree with his conclusions nor his investment projections in all cases for he falls short of giving you methods for privacy, i.e. Nevada corporations, investment against gold collateral, etc. Frankly, we do not intend to make a "big deal" of any of the opportunities, save in mentioning them and making assistance available to our own readers--for too much attention and the laws will abruptly change to capture our own privacy. But we will continue to press HARD for income tax coverage by Constitutional rights, etc. Some of the shelters, however, are better for the small group if the masses are, frankly, unaware--but I disappoint at you regular readers who do not participate for I tell you again, your options are gone for valid protection and "iffy" in all shelters!

THE BIG BOYS INTEND TO RUN THE WORLD, HOOK, LINE AND SINKER-- OPERATIONAL BY YEAR 2000 AND WELL ON THE WAY TO FINALIZATION RIGHT NOW! But McAlvany, for instance, is on the right track and I enjoy recognizing those who are beginning to see the WHOLE picture and possibilities outside the "norm". If you wish subscription information: P.O. Box 84904, Phoenix, AZ 85071. Almost all newsletters in thrust are "disinformation" and 99.9% of all INVESTMENT newsletters are trying to stay alive through "investing" and are telling you lies, lies and more lies to sucker you IN. It requires attention and "reason".

One major point of continual raising of the postage rates is to finally cause the newsletters to have to cease operation for the rest of the media is totally controlled. You can now expect the postage rates to jump to at least 35 cents a letter and many small newsletters will simply have to give up the fight for the cost cannot be met as printing and labor also climb "out-of-sight" and there comes a limit to what the "ordinary" reader can afford. We are faced with it daily so it must be obvious to all of you what the legal, governmental point and intent is to accomplish. Worse, as in the case of Spotlight, efforts are to close the entire publication facility--in addition, already, infiltrated staff who are of the Establishment have been put into places of decision of product and no longer are ones with REAL NEWS, for you ones are phased out! These are still better sources for gaining insight--but they are being eroded rapidly.

So, back to the "GUN CONTROL JUGGERNAUT":

Oh, before I go on, you "inquiring minds" want to know what Queen Elizabeth is doing in America--REALLY? Inspecting her Kingdom, good people, inspecting HER KINGDOM--OF AMERICA!

GUN CONTROL--REVISITED

HEAR YE, HEAR YE--THIS TIME, HEAR YE! I am not going to waste precious postage and time saying who said what--we are going to write, copy and whatever else required to ALLOW YOU TO SEE AND HEAR!

Gun control advocates, liberals and the political left in America, armed with gun control endorsements from Presidents Nixon, Ford, Reagan and Bush, are currently building gigantic momentum for a series of local, state, and national gun control initiatives aimed ultimately at banning the manufacture and sale of all firearms in the U.S. and registering and confiscating all firearms owned by honest, law-abiding Americans.

As crime and pillage increases all over America, honest law-abiding citizens who wish to hunt, target practice, or most importantly defend their families are being declared to be criminal felons for not registering or turning in their firearms. Hundreds have been jailed for so-called firearms felonies and tens of thousands more will be jailed if the plethora of new gun control legislation across the country is enacted.

Gun control in America is apparently to be a major cornerstone of George Bush's and Mikhail Gorbachev's New World Order. It will be very difficult for the globalists to establish their world government under the United Nations without first disarming the American people.

The idea of an armed citizenry is as relevant today as it was 200 years ago. The British tried to keep firearms out of the hands of the colonists before the War for Independence. They said that the colonists did not need their guns because they had the British Army to protect them from French and Indian attacks. Hostilities erupted near Boston on the road from Concord to Lexington when the Red Coats tried to confiscate a magazine of colonial muskets.

Today's Red Coats, the Kennedys' and those from Handgun Control, Inc., tell you the same thing the British told your forefathers--that private people do not need their guns.

You need your guns more than the American colonists needed theirs for the dangers lurk closer to home. While you seem to enjoy some measure of peace with the French and the Indians today, America is a battleground in a drug, and drugged, war. Americans are being held hostage in their homes because they do not dare go out on the streets. There are not nearly enough police to protect the citizens and many of the police head the drug groups under total protection of higher enforcement. Even at that, statistics show that there are some 150,000 police on duty at any one given time, in the entire country, trying to protect a quarter of a BILLION Americans (actually more than a 1/4 of a billion).

There are over 100 million firearms in private hands in your country, yet only a tiny fraction of one percent are ever used in crime. Private citizens are able to kill over 3,000 attackers in justifiable self-defense each year, and they wound and apprehend

over 15,000 each year in addition and these are minimal figures which somehow "slip" out from under the cover-up.

On average, over 2,700 Americans each day use a handgun, or a rifle, or a shotgun to resist a criminal attack. While the advocates of gun control talk of it being more dangerous to use a gun in self-defense, Dr. Gary Kleck, a criminologist at Florida State University in Gainesville, has found that, in fact, one is nearly twice as likely to be harmed when failing to resist a criminal as when resisting.

Gun control only has implications for law-abiding citizens. They will lose the ability to defend themselves and become more vulnerable in your crime-ridden society.

Surveys of felons have shown that their proclivity to commit criminal acts is more constrained by fear of encountering an armed victim than by fear of police and courts. In 1990 about 645,000 citizens used their handguns to protect themselves from robbers, rapists and murderers. Hard statistics prove that armed citizens are far less likely to become crime victims than those who are unarmed. Citizens acting in self-defense kill about three times more assailants and robbers than do police. Gangs and criminals kill at random in crime against other criminals for territory and product and **THEY ARE THE ONES WITH THE REAL DANDY WEAPONS--FURNISHED BY THE VERY GOVERNMENT WHO WOULD TAKE YOUR LITTLE DEFENSE WEAPONS AWAY--READ ON.**

The gun controller's war on semi-automatic rifles is a subtle attack on ownership of ALL rifles and shotguns (since about two-thirds of those in existence are semi-automatic), just as the gun controller's campaign to ban "Saturday night specials" was a disguised attack on ownership of ALL handguns. By calling these semi-automatic rifles and shotguns "assault weapons" or "para-military weapons" they have persuaded liberals in the national, state and city governments and in the media that they are inherently evil and should be banned. (These rifles are actually no different than regular hunting rifles except for larger magazines. They just LOOK different.)

They claim that semi-automatic weapons are the weapon of choice of drug dealers and organized crime. This is a lie. Police stats show that the lion's share of gun-related crime in America is committed with shotguns (i.e., 60%), .38 specials and .22 caliber rifles. So-called "assault rifles" are used in less than one,(ONE; 1%) percent of homicides in America.

The ultimate goal of the gun controllers is registration and confiscation of ALL handguns (semi-automatic or not ) and ALL rifles and shotguns. They believe that they can accomplish this within five years. The trend in gun control legislation (local, state, and national) is accelerating dramatically like a floodtide. By the mid-'90's, if this momentum is not blocked, the American public will be disarmed and the doom knell sounded and the noose closed. The tyranny of the Soviet-style police state will follow as the enforcement is **ACTUALLY TURNED OVER TO THE SOVIET RUN U.N. POLICE FORCE.**

## CONTROL INITIATIVE ACROSS THE U.S.

There are numerous anti-gun legislative initiatives emerging across the country. One has been introduced which will ban nationally the sale of all new semi-automatic rifles and pistols capable of holding a 10-shot magazine (which is almost all of them) and shotguns and .22 rifles with tubular magazines holding more than six rounds. Every person who presently owns one of these so-called "assault weapons" would have to register it with the BATF (Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms) within 30 days, including fingerprinting, mug shots, etc. All magazines holding 10 rounds or more and fitting a semi-automatic rifle, pistol, or shotgun will become illegal to possess.

Another bill specifically bans AR-15's, Ruger Mini 14's, and eight others, but says the Attorney General and Secretary of Treasury CAN BAN ALL OTHERS. A person who fails to register his .22 rifle (or other semi-automatic) or turn in his 10 round magazines is subject to a five-year jail sentence as a criminal felon. This bill calls for confiscation within 30 days of enactment into law with no compensation.

### IN CALIFORNIA--TAKE NOTE

For it will be everywhere: In California, it is now a felony to possess, sell, or manufacture 56 different semi-automatic pistols, rifles and shotguns. Failure to register these firearms in California carries prison terms of up to three years (simply for failure to fully comply). Police in the "Golden State" can now kick down the door of a gun owner (YOU), search (your) home WITH NO WARRANT, confiscate the gun and anything else considered probable in criminal intent--AND ARREST THE OWNER (YOU) WITH NO RECOURSE, WITH CUFFS AND INCARCERATED, ALSO WITHOUT RECOURSE. That person (you) is now considered an alleged criminal felon in the process of committing a felony by virtue of simply having on his premises, an unregistered gun in his home--even if the gun in point is totally inoperable.

**BUT, IS THIS POSSIBLY CONSTITUTIONAL? NO--BUT HAVEN'T WE TOLD YOU ABOUT THE DEMISE OF YOUR CONSTITUTION? IT IS LEGAL! HE WHO HAS THE BIGGER GUNS MAKES THE RULES AND LAWS AND ENFORCES THEM ANY WAY HE CHOOSES!**

Similar and identical legislation is underway and in passage in Florida, Colorado, Oregon, Washington, Minnesota, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Maryland, Illinois, Wisconsin, and about a dozen other states as well as local legislation in Cleveland, New Orleans, Los Angeles (even though the State already has the law in force), New York City (likewise), Denver, etc. One bill introduced in the Colorado legislature even calls for police and highway patrol road blocks to stop cars and check them for firearms. So, you dear ones might ask, "Is this America or the Soviet Union?" Doesn't make a bit of difference for this is the New World Order and it is only a piddling portion of the overall plan--disarmament is only one of the final parts of the plan. Your enemies are all now UNITED AND WORK AS

ONE SINGLE SOLIDIFIED UNIT--FORECLOSING ON THE PLANET--AND YES, THEY CAN! THEY CAN AND THEY ARE IN THE FINAL STAGES OF SO-DOING AND YOU ARE GETTING EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO DEFY THE PLAN IN ANY MANNER WHAT-SO-EVER--TOTAL DEVASTATION OF THE SOVEREIGN NATION AND THE PEOPLE.

In many states from Hawaii to New York, so-called "assault weapons" bills are brewing. In New York, Governor Mario Cuomo, in addition to a 10% surcharge on all guns and ammo, is attempting to impose an outright ban on possession of military style firearms (which is anything so chosen to fit the guidelines), plus conventional rifles and shotguns. New York City Mayor Dinkins' bill goes even further; it would ban anything which the police commissioner considers to be "suitable" for military purposes as just stated.

In Maryland, Governor Donald Schaefer is not only trying to ban new purchases of semi-automatic pistols and rifles, but the present owners are required to register all of these guns which they already own, and to pay a \$100 non-refundable registration fee to keep each gun. They must also "PROVE that they need" the gun in order to be allowed to keep it. In California, pending legislation would subject adult gun owners to criminal prosecution and jail sentences of up to four years if one of their children should accidentally kill someone with the parent's gun, or use it to commit suicide.

A few of the major national gun control bills will be herein discussed.

#### BRADY SEVEN DAY WAITING PERIOD BILL--HR-7

As you read this it will probably be finished. Right now the House of Representatives, led by the political left and Handgun Control, Inc., passed the so-called Brady Bill by a vote of 239 to 186 (nice Zionist Elite controlled House). This legislation, which gained support not only from liberal members of Congress but also from 56 previously "pro-gun" Republicans in the House, will impose a national seven-day waiting period before a handgun can be transferred by a dealer to an individual. Presidents Ford, Nixon, Reagan and Bush have all endorsed the legislation as a necessary first step in gun control. On the surface, it does not seem at all unreasonable to have a seven day cooling off period before a person can take delivery of a handgun, and that is how the legislation is being sold to the public.

However, HR-7, which now goes to the Senate and then the President really has very little to do with a seven-day cooling off period. It is a disguised way of registering all future handgun purchasers on a local and/or national basis and, in many cities or towns, a way to completely deny the constitutional right to purchase handguns at all.

If this legislation becomes law, it will later be expanded to cover rifles and shotguns and perhaps even ammunition. Once all future purchases (and purchasers) of handguns are registered, registration of ALL guns, and gun owners, will follow, as in the case of California, New York City, Washington, D.C., etc. Gun confiscation legislation will be

the next step. As the National Rifle Association, which has 2.3 million members has said, "The Brady Bill is a prelude to confiscation because it would start a nationwide list of new gun owners."

It must be completely understood that when a gun is registered, it is really the gun owner who is being registered and once that has happened, and that gun owner is in the Federal computer data base, the government can come after him and all of his other guns which may or may not have been registered--along with anything else questionable they might encounter in their search and seizure (whether already present OR PLANTED). THEY INTEND TO GET THE WEAPONS OF ALL TYPES AND PUT OUT OF CIRCULATION, ALL PERSONS WHO CAN BE REMOTELY DEEMED AS TROUBLESOME.

Let us consider the Brady Gun Control Bill for ominous factors which need consideration:

The law is unconstitutional because it infringes on the right of law-abiding citizens to keep and bear arms by requiring them to prove themselves innocent to the State's satisfaction (which will not be allowed), before exercising a constitutional right. According to English common law, the foundation of the U.S. Constitution, guilt must be proved by the State before an individual is deprived of constitutional rights. Current legislation, court decisions and media bias is rapidly altering this fundamental premise, forcing individuals to prove their innocence and, in fact, is depriving citizens of their rights until such time as they can do so. This is especially true in cases involving firearms, the use of cash for "privacy" and taxes. The implications of this are staggering.

Most criminals (well over 90%) do not buy firearms through gun dealers but get them illegally, steal them, etc. Of the 10% or so who might buy firearms through a store, most are first time criminals (after the fact) such as John Hinkley, and have no existing police record. It is well known by law enforcement officials worldwide that hardened criminals and terrorists do not obtain firearms from stores where they leave a paper trail. Honest law-abiding citizens DO. As one of your own columnists recently wrote: "What possible success can a waiting period have in keeping guns out of felons' hands when few criminals acquire guns by purchasing them from gun stores in the first place? On the rare occasion when they do, they usually use a clean family member, friend or alias."

"How can a waiting period succeed when the majority of criminals have no criminal record? A majority of criminals are not even apprehended. A majority of those who are caught are not brought to trial. A majority of those tried have no felony records because they reduce their crimes to misdemeanors with plea bargains--as did Patrick Purdy, who had a clean record despite arrests for extortion, weapons charges, drug charges, robbery and receipt of stolen property (and now you know the REAL VALUE of PLEA BARGAINING!--You knew it would come down to this, did you not?) Purdy went through California's 15-day waiting period and police background check, bought his gun and killed five school children just exactly as programmed to do!"

The criminal will always be able to obtain firearms. Like prohibition, when the use of alcohol could not be legislated out of existence, neither can firearms--AT LEAST NOT FOR CRIMINALS AND THAT IS EXACTLY THAT WHICH IS FULLY PLANNED!

Therefore, the Brady Bill is actually directed against honest law-abiding citizens who want or need a firearm and you had better get on with facing that fact. The NRA has said it accurately: "The bill is a flawed attempt to control crime by regulating the behavior of law abiding members of the community who are already victims of the criminals who will continue to act without restraints".

If you have ever been arrested for ANYTHING, or someone has wanted you arrested, regardless of whether the charges were dropped, or you were tried and found innocent, you will be denied the right to purchase a firearm. If your name pops up ANYWHERE in the local, state or federal government law enforcement computer data base, even if you were only a part of a group assembled to quietly protest this or that petition--in a legal public gathering (and millions of Americans are in those data files)--YOU ARE GOING TO BE DENIED CLEARANCE AND IN ADDITION, YOU WILL BE LISTED AS PROBABLE "TROUBLEMAKER" AND WILL BE PLACED ON COMPUTER SURVEILLANCE IN EVERY ASPECT OF YOUR FUNCTIONING LIFE.

Do you really believe that confiscation of Joe Doe's .22 pistol in southern Dog Neck, Calif. is going to stop crime in the gang wars in Los Angeles? Reason is the better part of intelligence, my friends! It won't even stop crime in southern Dog Neck! But it may well allow for the increase in crime in southern Dog Neck.

This next had better scare the living daylight out of ALL OF YOU--ESPECIALLY IF YOU HAVE EVER BEEN TO AN AUTHORIZED "COUNSELOR", ESPECIALLY A CERTIFIED PSYCHIATRIST OR PSYCHOLOGIST. In states like California that require psychiatrists to REPORT THE NAMES OF THEIR PATIENTS TO A CENTRALIZED DATA BASE, (didn't you nice citizens know this?) denial could and would arise for all individuals that have sought care and counseling for depression caused by the death of a family member or whatever, regardless of the diagnosis. All will be lumped into the same pot as to need for counseling and denial will be forthcoming and there is not even requirement to respond to the applicant nor to provide reason for denial. There will be no appeal and no reason for denial given to the individual--under the LAW.

Another problem is that the records in America's criminal "justice" system are known to be highly inaccurate. A recent study of New York State's criminal justice system shows that over 75% of their records were in error--accidentally or deliberately tampered. If a person has unpaid traffic tickets in some portions of the country--or maybe they were paid but not properly recorded as such, or paid late, a gun permit would be denied. It would be held up for review by government red tape and

bureaucracy indefinitely--by law. Recently in New York City, 11,500 were threatened by the City with wage garnishment for unpaid parking tickets when actually ALL 11,500 had paid their tickets. Another problem, according to the US Attorney General speaking to the US Congress in October '90, is that "automated conviction records are too incomplete to identify convicted felons." So the system is not even fool-proof to catch criminals if they should try to purchase a firearm at a gun store.

A dangerous criminal can get fake identification papers (i.e., Social Security card, alien registration, etc.) for \$35 and therefore purchase a gun undetected by a government background check. But, of course, if you use the same method and the checkers come to check and you are found to have fake records--they can get you on felony charges on both counts of fake ID and unregistered or erroneously registered weapons. It is a Catch 22 exactly as they have planned it and written the scripting for the fall.

Dharma, allow us a break please. We will continue this subject today or tomorrow. Thank you for your service and thank you readers, for being responsive and attentive. The depth of your understanding is increased without my ability to place measurement upon it and the questions are worthy of note. We ARE making inroads even if it appears to continue otherwise--there IS unity forming in "reaction" to facts which is pleasing indeed. Salu.

Hatonn to clear.

## CHAPTER 2

REC #1 HATONN

MONDAY, MAY 20, 1991 9:39 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 277

MONDAY, MAY 20, 1991

Hatonn present in the Light of Holy God--to give more challenge unto your day and week. I must ask that whatever meetings regarding the legal council be setup away from the dwelling for the most part, unless we can bring the current situation under faster control than I suspect probable at the moment. We come under harsher bombardment with our new subject material regarding nuclear reactors (production reactors) which will begin to follow-on immediately subsequent to "Gun Control" summary under way. I am sorry, chelas, but it has to be written and no amount of avoiding can allow us to neglect the important issues confronting our people.

Due to "time constraints" please KNOW, all you wonderful friends, that your information and attention to current events is very, very much appreciated for it is the only way we can measure reponse to our writing and further, attend those things, pressing upon your hearts and minds.

I hope that some of you will catch the new weather predictor on television tomorrow (Tuesday) morning--HENRY KISSINGER yet. I am not sure which of the network programs upon which he is to shower his great knowledge of meteorology (CBS) but you can be sure that he will be pretty accurate and you will get clues upon clues as to total weather management--just as has just been exemplified in Bangladesh. You think he is just going to flash a few weather cuties--no, it is the Cartel opportunity to tell every nation in the world that the "foreclosure" is underway and cross the Cartel and you are DEAD DUCKS. By the way, I shall take up the subject, very soon, regarding the "DESERTING OF AMERICA" so you can see how the game is played. There are now parts of the Western U.S. which shall never be growing fields but rather "blowsand" desert. The drought was too much and the ground-water far too depleted to recover. I understand that you cannot comprehend that ones on your own planet would destroy your planet--for they, too, must live upon it--but they see and feel it not--all toward the Elite Control. So be it.

Let us finish the Gun Control summary, Dharma, and then we will speak of reactors.

We were generally listing some underlying observations regarding these advocated and already activated initiatives so I will simply take up with the sixth, or so, issue to consider.

CONTINUATION OF GUN CONTROL SUMMARY

Waiting periods in states like California, Maryland, Virginia, etc., have not lowered crime by one iota--it is still skyrocketing, just as rigid gun control in New York and Washington, D.C. have not lowered murder by firearms--they have the highest incidence in the country in those two cities. In California, the "waiting period" in recent years has been raised from 2 to 5 to 15 days and in the same time frame, the state's homicide rate rose 126%--more than DOUBLE THE NATIONAL INCREASE. Criminals and murderers have easy access to firearms in those two cities--and everywhere else for that matter. Honest law-abiding citizens who need to defend themselves do NOT. In the 12 months after New York City passed rigid gun control laws in 1912, the murder rate rose 18%. Over the next 78 years, they were amended and made tougher 68 times and yet today New York City is the murder capital of the world. As the old saying goes, "When the guns are outlawed, only the outlaws will have guns."

The police cannot protect everyone--not even from their fellow-police. They attempt to pick up the pieces after most crimes are committed. There are Americans who are at high risk of attack, robbery or murder who are precluded from protecting themselves by waiting laws. In 1983, Igor Hutorsky was murdered by two burglars who broke into his Brooklyn furniture store. The tragedy is that his business partner had applied for permission to keep a handgun at the store some time before the murder. Even four months after the murder, the former partner had still not heard from the police about the status of his gun permit.

So what will the Elite now set up for your massive consideration in addition to no guns? NO MONEY! The point will be that if no cash were available, there would be no motivation for robberies--especially of stores--for certainly there is no real incentive to rob you of couches and chairs on a Friday night drug money robbery. Oh yes indeed, THEY have covered all the bases and the run in-between.

The Brady Bill is a foundation upon which additional gun control laws can be built. Pete Shields, Chairman Emeritus of Handgun Control, Inc., told the New Yorker Magazine (7/26/76) that his ultimate goal is ". . .to ban the private possession of handguns. But to achieve this goal, we're going to have to take one step at a time.. .The first step is to slow down the increasing number of handguns being sold in this country." The Brady Bill would accomplish this since police departments at present routinely deny handguns to law-abiding citizens under their state background checks.

Further, with the new regulations, it is even better than before for every handgun in the hands of law-abiding citizens are pegged, labeled and it will be mandatory that they be identified and available for confiscation when the government is ready to strip you.

What do they plan for the gang and crime related weaponry? All-out gun-war. The plan is to go, with military equipment of every type from tanks to missile launchers, into the "infected" areas and simply kill the children and remove the weapons--open war. Any one attempting to protect or hide the gun-holders or drug-involved persons

will likewise be shot or arrested. It is the major manner planned for genocide of the black and other minority communities. You can herein mark my words right along with Henry Kissinger's weather predictions for the future. NEAR FUTURE!

Shields went on to say that "...the final goal is to make the possession of all handguns and all handgun ammunition--except for the military, policemen, licensed security guards, licensed sporting clubs, and licensed gun collectors--totally illegal.

Handgun Control, Inc., Ted Kennedy and the political left are simply--by their own admission--using the Brady Bill as a stepping stone to total gun registration and confiscation. Odd that President Bush should be going along, OR IS IT?

Another problem with the Brady Bill and other gun control laws is the "escalation factor". When gun control laws on the books at any given time fail to curb crime, and they always FAIL, the "solution" is always additional gun controls. That is the pattern in California, New York, Washington, D.C. and across the nation and world.

Handgun Control, Inc. is planning, after passage of the Brady Bill, to sue any municipality where a handgun related crime or accident occurs and a background check was not adequately performed, even though nothing in the Bill requires a background check! A few multi-million dollar lawsuits will intimidate many underfunded police departments to strictly enforce the waiting period and background checks.

Many, if not most, gun dealers who are being forced to help the government register new gun buyers, will find it difficult to remain in business as their gun sales dry up to a mere trickle. This is one of the goals of Handgun Control, Inc. and the BATF--to regulate most gun dealers completely out of business. Growing numbers of BATF stings are being run against these dealers and that is stated to be the next approach and funding is already asked for the increased sting operations.

#### THE BUSH CRIME BILL--HR-1400

Let us now look at some points regarding the Bush bill:

It will outlaw all pistol or rifle gun magazines with over a 15-round capacity; dramatically increase the penalties for the use of semi-automatic firearms used in a crime with life sentences and death penalties called for in some instances--as if crimes committed with revolvers, shotguns, and hunting rifles were somehow less lethal.

Don't miss something here, which I MUST REMIND YOU: The controllers are on the same side and Bush wants you disarmed far worse than does Brady--but by working seemingly against each other--they can lump both bills into a package and dump on twice the burden. The problem is that everyone in California with an unregistered semi-automatic rifle or pistol (over 500,000) are already considered to be criminal felons. If one of these people kills or injures someone in self-defense, he could be

convicted of murder or assault with an illegal weapon and given a 5-10 year MANDATORY prison sentence. This will happen all across America as the Brady Bill and other gun control laws are passed.

Watch out: making false statements in connection with firearms purchase will become a CRIMINAL FELONY PUNISHABLE BY INCARCERATION and fines--just in case you thought you might like to use an "alias".

Police or government agents of the FBI, DEA, CIA, BATF or CID will, under the Bush Crime Bill, be able to enter a home, car, or business without a search warrant or court order and seize property, financial records, or firearms. This legislation, which says that it will rely on the "good faith of local or federal police performing their duties not to abuse their power" (ask Mr. King of L.A. about this abuse of power issue!), totally nullifies your Fourth Amendment protection against unwarranted search and seizure. In cases where law enforcement officers suspect the commission of a violent crime, drug-related activity, or violation of gun laws, Fourth Amendment protection will be COMPLETELY ELIMINATED AND NO GOOD FAITH BY POLICE IS REQUIRED. Never before has a single group, like U.S. gun owners, faced such an attack on their most basic Constitutional rights. Non-court approved telephone wiretaps are likely to follow on a widespread basis. More insulting is that the Elite sit in their planning sessions and weep from laughter at how you-the-people will take, and demand, more of the poison and enslavement. The Mafia is up to and over their eyes into the crime aspects, as is the government itself. God have mercy on you if you, as a nation and world, continue in this insanity of self-destruction.

Do government agents or local police ever abuse their authority? Again, remember the Rodney King/L.A. police beating and the rape of a suspect in a police vehicle in the same period of time--by a police officer. The incidents occur on a regular basis and are shushed up instantly--it is all part of the training of the police force for UN police force take-over where the S.S. of Nazi Germany looked like little tin soldiers playing at tea parties. The devoted and decent police are being weeded out of the corps--all across the nation--your police are being trained in terror.

You had better remember things like the series of articles run last Fall in the New York Times, on how the Connecticut State Police, for instance, and 12 local police departments in that state were illegally recording all telephone conversations between prisoners and their attorneys in violation of Fifth Amendment Constitutional protection. This is already commonplace and will become open and widespread as well, for suspected gun owners in your private homes. MOST of you-the-people are already onto systems that monitor every phone call, every fax-entry sent and/or received and what TV shows you watch. This is electronically monitored and entered into PERMANENT DATA BANKS. The files are then entered into the "Beast" through the SDI satellite system in order to have total information on EVERY INDIVIDUAL IN THE WORLD! EVERY BANK TRANSACTION IS LISTED--EVERY ENCOUNTER BY POLICE, EVERY BUSINESS TRANSACTION AND THE MINUTE OF YOUR BIRTH. If you believe yourself not to already be within the

Beast's system--forget it; every citizen is within the system and already categorized as to potential problem to the Elite Carte Banksters.

The practical application of this part of the Bush Crime Bill is that police or government agents will be able to conduct no-knock, unwarranted searches--day or night--of any person, his car, home or business searching for unregistered guns. Remember that they can already do this in California and the Bush Crime Bill and the host of local, state and national gun control initiatives now in the hopper will shortly make this a reality across the whole country.

The Bush Crime Bill paves the way for George Bush's national police by greatly expanding the powers of the FBI, DEA, BATF, CID, etc. This national police force will have (legal, but NOT Constitutional) police state powers of investigation, search and seizure, etc., not unlike those seen in Nazi Germany prior to World War II, as I mentioned before, and in the Soviet Union today. This legislation, which on the surface might sound great to anyone who hates crime and the liberal soft-on-criminals attitudes of recent decades, will set the stage for a dramatic contraction of U.S. freedoms and civil liberties and a national police force to be the domestic enforcer of George Bush's New World Order.

As a part of this whole thrust, the Justice Department on April 10 declared war on "gun-toting criminals" under a new program called "Operation Triggerlock". US Attorney General Dick Thornburgh said, "For the first time the Federal government has directed all 93 US attorneys to make certain that all crimes committed with firearms are moved to the highest level of the prosecution agenda". If genuine criminals, murderers, bank robbers, etc., are the real target, "Operation Triggerlock" might be fine. But at the "crime summit" held in Washington in March (1991), which launched "Operation Triggerlock" and which focused on expanding successful Federal anti-crime programs, the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (BATF) bragged about their "Project Achilles" which obtained more than 1,700 convictions for gun offenses last year. These were not crimes such as robbery, murder, etc., over which BATF has no jurisdiction. THESE WERE STINGS RUN AGAINST GUN STORE OWNERS AND GUN OWNERS FOR VIOLATION OF REPORTING REQUIREMENTS AND OTHER GUN CONTROL MEASURES.

It is now revealed that the BATF has for the past year been conducting "Operation Forward Trace" in California (and probably in other states as well). THIS IS AN illegal OPERATION WHEREBY THE "BATF" IS GOING INTO GUN STORES, DEMANDING THEIR 4473 FORMS, COPYING THE NAMES, ADDRESSES AND DATA ON GUNS PURCHASED AND COMPUTERIZING THE INFORMATION. This is ILLEGAL under present Federal law and amounts to Federal gun registration BEFORE the legislation is even law. This however, is the manner in which your JUDICIAL SYSTEM ALREADY FUNCTIONS--WITHOUT THE LAWS BUT UNDER THE SERVICE OF THE ANTICIPATED NEW WORLD ORDER--YOU HAVE NO JUDICIAL SYSTEM LEFT INTACT TO CONSIDER CONSTITUTIONAL LAW. But the BATF (which many gun dealers and owners see

as the gun confiscation gestapo) is a law unto itself. Operation Forward Trace is an indication of how serious the Federal government is about gun registration and confiscation. If you have bought a firearm through a gun store in the past 2-3 years (especially a semi-automatic), there is a reasonable chance that the BATF has already computerized information on your purchase and will be around to check with you very, very soon!

BATF concentrates primarily on forms where military style semi-automatics are transferred, justifying their actions by claiming that purchasers of such firearms fit a certain criminal or drug-related profile. For instance, a Houston, Texas gun dealer had to watch in dismay, while undergoing his ANNUAL records audit by a BATF agent, as all 4473's with ethnic sounding names were pulled, photocopied on a portable machine (computerized) and taken with the agent. Such abuses are not the exception--they are the rule and the apparatus for the electronic listings are with every BATF agent in the field. This is obviously racist and UNCONSTITUTIONAL, and is OFFICIALLY DENIED by the Bureau but continues to occur--as in "Read My Lips" and "I was not in Paris in 1980" when Bush was seen, documented and recognized as having been in Paris several times in 1980. WAKE UP, YOU SLEEPY-HEADS!

The "Voice for Crime Victims" spokesman has said, at the Washington crime summit: "We must make people realize that taking or threatening a life with a gun is the ultimate crime." Does that mean that a law-abiding citizen pointing a gun at a would-be attacker, mugger or rapist and thereby threatening his life, or using the weapon to defend themselves, has just committed the "ultimate crime"? In the state of the "NEW WORLD ORDER"--most certainly, YES!

Oh yes, "Read My Lips--No New Taxes, No New Gun Control" Bush has already said that he will veto the Brady Bill and a ban on the sale of semi-automatics UNLESS IT IS MADE PART OF HIS CRIME PACKAGE!

### HR-19

This bill is a comprehensive ban on nearly all rifles and shotguns since it is cleverly worded to ban all semi-automatic or single shot firearms which are not suitable for "sporting purposes" (which the BATF defines as hunting). The Secretary of the Treasury (or government bureaucrats working for him--probably in the BATF) has total power to decide "what is suitable".

HR-19 bans ALL rifles or shotguns to which a silencer or bayonet can be affixed without alteration of the firearm--WHICH IS ALL RIFLES AND SHOTGUNS WHICH HAVE A BARREL. How many rifles have you ever seen without a barrel? This bill makes it illegal to own, transfer, manufacture or export any rifles or shotguns fitting the above criteria or designated by the Secretary of the Treasury or his bureaucrats. By the way--all the guns used in the Central and South American drug business--COME DIRECTLY (OR INDIRECTLY) THROUGH ISRAEL--even after the countries involved petitioned to stop the flow from the U.S. It is exactly like the

heroin trade from the Golden Triangle in southeast Asia and the coca trade from south of your borders--the major shipments come in aboard CIA and military planes and are funnelled right through your U.S. military bases. Shocked? I certainly do hope so!

All magazines holding over seven rounds of ammunition are banned by HR-19. They cannot be owned or transferred. Criminal penalties for violation of HR-19 are one to five years in jail and a heavy fine per violation. If a person has, for example, a total of five rifles and shotguns, the penalty could be five to 25 years in jail and hundreds of thousands of dollars in fines. The bill allows the Secretary of Treasury to charge a fee of \$50 per weapon it confiscates. (That's right, YOU pay to have your gun confiscated.) The bill calls it a "transfer" fee.

It is important to understand that this is NOT a gun registration bill. This is a gun confiscation bill designed to confiscate ALL rifles and shotguns in America as well as most ammo magazines. Tens of millions of honest, patriotic Americans who believe in firearms, who believe in defending their families, their homes and the U.S. Constitution, and who believe in the Second Amendment to the Constitution which guarantees them the right to own and bear arms, will not turn in their rifles and shotguns if this bill passes. Therefore, tens of millions of Americans will overnight be declared by your government to be criminals and tens of thousands will be jailed as well-publicized examples to intimidate the rest. Indeed, in California, about a half-million gun owners who have failed to register 56 different types of firearms totaling perhaps a million are now considered by that state to be criminal felons! Arrests, convictions and jailings, it is already announced, will commence very shortly.

This is exactly how it all began in Nazi Germany, in Russia, in Cuba, in China, and in the other communist countries as those dictatorial police states moved to confiscate firearms and extinguish freedom. Tienanmen Square, the Hungarian slaughter of 1956, and the recent Soviet massacres in the Baltics would never have happened if the people had not first been disarmed. The Nazis and Communists said it was to fight crime and criminals. Today, the gun owners of America are being declared to be the criminals.

### THE BIDEN CRIME PACKAGE

Oh yes, you will keep seeing the Elite traitors' names pop up over and over again--I remind you, the Elite constitute a mere less than 3% of your population--and ALL of the rest of you destined to be the enslaved!

Senator Dennis DeConcini (D-AZ) and Senator Howard Metzenbaum (D-OH) have introduced legislation as part of the Biden Crime Package which bans the sale of virtually all so-called "assault" rifles. An amalgamation of HR-7, HR19, and this bill are likely to pass along with the Bush Crime Bill by summer or fall--unless a monumental pro-gun effort is launched to stop this juggernaut. George Bush, who has been a closet gun control advocate since his days as a Congressman from Texas has been joined by former presidents Ford, Nixon and Reagan in advocating gun control.

With the credibility of four U.S. presidents, the present gun control momentum is going to be very difficult to stop.

### CONCLUSION

For years George Bush has pretended to be pro-gun rights and against gun controls. As a lifetime member of the National Rifle Association, it was supposed that he was a pro-gun advocate. He was, in fact, courting the vote of the Republican right--it's called conning the gullible. In 1989 he endorsed a ban on semi-automatic weapons and helped kick off the campaign to abolish so-called assault rifles. With Ronald Reagan's endorsement of the Brady Bill, Bush has found an excuse, or cover, to support that legislation as well, and on April 18, Bush came out publicly in support of the permanent banning of nine types of semi-automatic weapons.

The Liberal Eastern Establishment wants total gun registration and confiscation in America and believes they can slam dunk this on the American people over the next three to five years. Bush hails from the hierarchy of that establishment and three more of the establishment's men (former Presidents Ford, Nixon and Reagan) have all jumped onto the gun control bandwagon as well.

Bush and the establishment believe that the American public must be disarmed before they can merge America into the New World Order under the United Nations. The best armed populace in the world will be very difficult to subjugate under a Soviet-style police state (a la the Soviet Union, China, Cuba, etc.) -remember the United Nations Charter requires that the police force be headed by the Soviet Union. You ones better get on with checking the UN charter against the Constitution and then look at the New Constitution and division of the U.S. as is already in order and working on the basis of "districts". You are all but dead in the middle of the big, bad ocean! So you must be rendered helpless, unarmed and assetless. The big push for disarming Americans is set to come next year following elections when no-one has to face constituents--just like the major raises in pay to the Congressmen.

The implications of America's present control juggernaut are:

1. Millions of law-abiding U.S. citizens who simply wish to protect themselves or just feel free to own property, are about to become CRIMINALS (or already are) as Bush, the Congress and the political left criminalize non-criminal conduct. Tens of thousands of these individuals will be jailed. This is a MAJOR, MAJOR reason for doubling the size of the U.S. prison system.

2. The Bush Crime Bill and the gun control legislation described above will destroy America's civil rights, their Constitutional rights, and their freedom, and usher in a police state--then you will also be set-up for the plucking of all assets in precious metals and cash--which is also intended for confiscation! The powers of the FBI, DEA, CID, BATF, etc. are about to be expanded dramatically, with an all-powerful national police force totally emerged by year 1994. In the very near future gun owners

and other Americans are going to have to fear that knock on the door in the middle of the night. The American version of the KGB and SS is already at hand.

3. The present control legislation will drive a wedge between honest law-abiding citizens and the local police--who will be forced to divert their energies from fighting real crime to harassing non-criminals who are about to be called criminals by "Big Brother". This legislation will turn the police against the citizenry, and the citizenry against the police.

4. This gun control juggernaut is just part of the larger plunge into socialism by America. The Bank Secrecy Act of 1986, the Clean Air Act of 1990, the Hate Crimes Bill of 1990 are all part of a thrust to criminalize non-criminal activity, to control the American people and to transform them into slaves by the end of the decade.

5. America is becoming more like Russia or Nazi Germany every day. You can go to jail for owning a gun even if it is a treasured gift hand-me-down from Dad, for taking your own cash from a bank in amounts larger than \$3,000 and not filing a withdrawal form (for the government), for holding and paying debts or purchases in cash and on and on and on--where are you, America? What did your loved ones die for which you sent to foreign soil? What are the yellow banners for? What are you as a nation allowing to happen here? **YOU ARE KILLING YOUR OWN CONSTITUTION--YEA, DEMANDING IT!**

America's jails are now beginning to fill up with people accused of so-called "white-collar crimes" (economic crimes which were perfectly legal, **ETHICAL AND ACCEPTED PRACTICES ONLY A DECADE PAST**). Economic crimes have been criminalized in the Soviet Union since the 1920's. Now they are being criminalized in America as well, in almost the same manner. I do not speak of things like the S&L frauds--for those criminals had sentences all changed to represent mere misdemeanors and "naughty boy" trips to "Club Fed"--I speak of you-the-people who make wrong judgments in business and errors in operation-- the point is **TO GET RID OF YOU!** This effort covers dealing in cash, for advocating financial privacy, for polluting the environment even with their own production autos, for having unpopular thoughts and for speaking out as in this very manner! This writer has been shot at, insulted, ridiculed and efforts at total taking of property of real nature. There are other cases wherein there is the terrible/horrible crime of accepting cash or cashier's checks under the amount of \$10,000 and the legal fees for defense now run well into the hundreds of thousands of dollars with no end in sight--is this what you want in America?

More common is becoming the attack, arrest and conviction of Christians, conservatives, gun dealers, coin dealers, and advocates of liberty. These people acting under total law within Constitutional rights are being jailed as Big Brother tightens his stranglehold on the American people. Whether you call it Orwell's "1984", or a Soviet/Nazi-style police state, or George Bush's New World Order under the United Nations, if Americans don't wake up and say **NO** to these controls (unConstitutional controls), and **NO** to the New World Order and a government no longer within the

United States but totally, 100%, under the One World Government of the United Nations under police control headed by the Soviets (UN Charter) (America forfeits all rights to Sovereignty), they will be THOSE SLAVES BY YEAR 2000--IT IS THE GLOBAL PLAN UNDER WAY SINCE BEFORE THE TURN OF THE CENTURY AND IN THE FINAL STAGES OF COMPLETION!

The Second Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was enacted not to protect hunters and sportsmen, but to insure that the government never had monopoly of force it could use to oppress the citizenry with a police state. Recent events in China, the Baltics and the Soviet Union should remind you once again that when a government has a monopoly on firearms, there is no check on its lust for power or oppression.

### WHAT CAN YOU DO

Herein I shall stick squarely to the issue in point for we have written volumes and volumes on other items, as well as detail regarding this issue and your Constitution.

If this thrust for controls, specifically at this time, gun controls, which has nothing, REALLY, to do with guns but rather the intent to take all arms capability from you-the-people and set laws which will incarcerate great numbers of you, some who just happen to have an old gun around the house which might not even be workable, frightens or angers you, then write, fax, wire or call immediately to your local, state and national representatives and DEMAND that they vote NO on all of the upcoming control initiative or face wrath in the coming election. Call the White House opinion line 202:456-1111 and remind George Bush of his campaign promises. These unConstitutional controls can be stopped but only if millions of American send a resounding NO to your representatives and elected officials and do so IMMEDIATELY. You are well on your way to total removal of ALL OF YOUR BILL OF RIGHTS AND REMOVAL OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. This rises above religions, creed, race, color and any other thing which can be "called" bigoted. YOU ARE LOSING YOUR AMERICAN SOVEREIGNTY AND YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS AS A FREE NATION --IT'S ALREADY ENACTED AND IN THE WORKS.

There is no bias toward one group over another but the issue at critical point this day is the issue of the gun control. Check into the National Rifle Association (1600 Rhode Island Ave., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036-3268 phone 202:828-6000) and find out how to join in efforts to retain Constitutional rights --you don't have to JOIN to participate. The thrust is not just for "guns", it is for the Constitutional Rights of You-the-People, CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. You will also find specific point response from Gun Owners of America (8001 Forbes Placer, Suite 102, Springfield VA 22151) and the Firearms Coalition (Box 6537, Silver Spring, Maryland 20906). Both groups represent a hardline position against all controls against the Constitutional Rights of Citizens and deserve all the support you can offer.

On a personal level, just for your information and "timing"--any firearms, ammunition,

or magazines which you might feel you may ever need for hunting, home protection, etc., for the remainder of your life should be purchased by the end of this summer of 1991, IF NOT SOONER. What is happening in California, Maryland and New Jersey is GOING TO HAPPEN TO YOU!!!!

We shall take up the subject of the nuclear reactors when we sit again to write.

Thank you for your attention. Salu.

May each be given insight to rise above prejudice, ignorance and bias to join in what is your last opportunity to salvage your Constitution and remain a Sovereign Nation, under God, with Liberty and Justice for all. If you look around you, you will see that you are all but lost. The treason is not of the people but of those who have taken your government and have sold your nation into slavery. So be it.

## CHAPTER 3

### REC #2 HATONN

MONDAY, MAY 20, 1991 2:22 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 277

When there are fifteen hundred critical subjects to discuss, I, too, have problems choosing from the pile and place in priority. There are any number of measures already in operation and yet not Constitutionally approved, which can instantly pull your country into destruction, along with the nations of the world. While the government is taking all your ability to defend selves, we must look at that which is going on in "their" arsenal--right in the U.S. under your noses while they thumb their noses at you.

#### FACT SHEETS FOR "THE PUBLIC

#### ENERGY RESEARCH FOUNDATION"

I want you readers to be informed and, therefore, for you who might misunderstand the thrust of this writing should know the difference in what we speak of herein--and simply nuclear facilities for production of electricity. That is an entirely different matter and too lengthy to include herein. You must also realize that the places of which I will speak are constructed solely for purpose of military nuclear weaponry. All installations are already listed as hazards and are in terrible states of disrepair--highly dangerous to the public and already cited for numerous probable disasters; the Hanford Reservation in Eastern Washington, whose reactors are all permanently shut down; and the Savannah River Site (SRS) near Aiken, SC. and Idaho National Engineering Laboratory (INEL) near Idaho Falls.

Plutonium and tritium are the radioactive substances used to fuel nuclear weapons. These materials are produced in nuclear reactors called production reactors. The Department of Energy (DOE) OWNS the production reactor sites. Plutonium *lasts virtually forever, but tritium decays at the rate of about 5.5% a year. Both plutonium and tritium are recycled from old warheads into new ones.*

For more than a decade DOE has been proposing to construct at least one new production reactor (NPR) to replace the existing ones. Because DOE admits that you have sufficient plutonium to maintain your nuclear arsenal indefinitely, the purpose of the NPR is to produce tritium--although it would be capable of producing plutonium as well.

Three sites are being considered--SRS, Hanford, and the INEL near Idaho Falls. Three technologies are also being considered--a heavy water reactor (HWR) like the current SRS reactors; a light water reactor similar to existing commercial power reactors; and

a technology known as a modular, high-temperature, gas-cooled reactor (MHTGR). Sorry for all the initials but it will save much space as we move along.

You may think you have an idea about what goes on and are incensed that we keep saying ugly things about those who control your lives. However, I can only assure you that if you believe that what we tell you is BAD, BAD, BAD-- you haven't heard anything yet. Wait until you find out what they REALLY do in Nevada at the test site. Better yet, go visit and demand a tour of the facilities. They have a tour wherein the public is allowed under certain circumstances to go into ONE of the tunnels where they will show you how they tentatively plan to store nuclear "cores", etc. I recently had written on these matters only to have one engineer tell me that I was out of my mind--nothing could be going on the likes of which I espoused. THEN, HE WENT ON THE TOUR WITH ANOTHER GROUP OF ENGINEERS FROM A MAJOR UTILITY ON THE WEST COAST.

You are taken by tram under Yucca Mountain for miles into the earth. In addition the group was shown massive craters of incredible size from nuclear detonations--***along with an ongoing dissertation as to how effective the method of hydrogen explosions can be for creating lakes and things like cross-country "canals" as I have told you is planned for Costa Rica to replace the Panama facility. It was actually planned that the canal would be blown up in the December Panama War so that the detonation and blasting of the Costa Rican canal could be pulled off without alerting the public for you would then have NEEDED another canal immediately. Some military people paid dearly for that error!***

At any rate, the shocked parties in point were dumbfounded. The underground facilities in that one tunnel, which is basically for public display (ALL others are off limits to almost every-one including military), are massive in structure-- equivalent to small cities in size with every known type of survival equipment. It also is noted quite openly that for every test detonation which must be made public, at least 35 to 40 detonations are conducted of size large enough to register as a moderate to great earthquake in blast power. They ADMIT to over 40 detonations of this magnitude per year. I remind you that it is more nearly correct to say a minimum of that number per month, taking all detonations into consideration.

In the midst of the little sight-see journey they speak of at least 29 tunnels of greater size than the one being shown. So, America--you guess what they might be doing for you do not like that which I tell you for absolute certainty is going on. Good luck with the sand-in-the-eyes for you have buried your head and left your assets exposed!

Right now the three options mentioned above are being evaluated in an environmental impact statement (EIS). In April, DOE released a 2,100 page draft EIS. Public hearings on the draft will be held near the three potential NPR sites in late May. DOE intends to decide what type of reactor to build and where to put it before the end of the year. Construction could begin in 1993, and the NPR could begin producing tritium about the year 2000--how handy!

## URGENT SCHEDULE

DOE first proposed a new generation of production reactors in 1980, when the U.S. was rapidly modernizing its nuclear arsenal. Now even DOE has finally responded to changing international relations and recognizes that today's arsenal of 20,000 warheads is excessive (they don't count very well either). But although DOE projects that the arsenal will be reduced by at least 30%, it insists that NPR planning and construction must proceed on an "urgent" schedule, because of tritium's decay rate. DOE bases its entire analysis in the EIS on the premise that new production reactor capacity must be available "in or about the year 2000". Why MUST IT? I thought Bush told you that you would have eternal peace and a New World Government in total cooperation by year 2000.

However, if your tritium stockpile is reduced by 5.5% a year, you will have enough for more than 1,000 thermonuclear weapons in 50 years. The draft EIS does not explain why this relatively slow downsizing of the arsenal is unacceptable. Moreover, options to reduce the need for tritium--such as developing weapons that use less tritium and aggressively pursuing arms control agreements--are barely mentioned in the EIS. So, what are they NOT telling you?

By the way, you remember I told you about the Cray computers approved by your Department of Interior to shipment through Brazil to Iraq--after the *invasion* of Kuwait? Remember those that were going to Iraq to test nuclear weapons? Well, how many of you also know that during the early stages of the "WAR" it was discovered that your own country had on the docks ready for shipment, whole reactor cones? **READY TO BE SHIPPED TO IRAQ FOR THE SOLE PURPOSE OF PRODUCING NUCLEAR WEAPONS????** Oh dear, socked in the belly again?

Last February, a congressional research agency, the General Accounting Office (GAO), completed a review of classified documents related to the nuclear stockpile. The GAO concluded that the demand for tritium has been reduced sufficiently to allow further study of alternative technologies, such as a linear accelerator, before committing to construction of an NPR. Proponents of the linear accelerator point out that this technology is safer and produces much less radioactive waste than do nuclear reactors.

The draft EIS does mention the linear accelerator and other alternatives. DOE, in fact, admits that, "When used to produce only tritium, an accelerator could provide important safety and environmental advantages compared to a reactor." But DOE doesn't fully evaluate this or any other option which might not be able to meet its "**URGENT**" needs. In other words, do you wish your head amputated with a gold or silver hatchet?

In basing its analysis on the unexplained assumption that you must be able to produce tritium "in or about the year 2000", DOE precludes consideration of reasonable

alternatives and undermines the whole EIS process--which is designed to include analysis of the need for the project and alternative ways of meeting the projects goals.

***I suggest you ponder this next point most carefully. IF, INDEED, YOU ARE TO HAVE A WONDROUSLY PEACEFUL COALITION OF ALL NATIONS UNDER NEW WORLD ORDER BY YEAR 2000--WHO do you think the point of the weapons might be? Surely enough--you-the-people! YOU-THE-PEOPLE ARE THE EXPENDABLES AND IT IS FULLY INTENDED THAT YOU REMAIN TOTALLY UNDER CONTROL--FOREVER AND EVER-- AMEN!***

### RECONFIGURATION PROGRAMMATIC EIS

During the past decade DOE's production capability collapsed, due to mismanagement and neglect. Well, I'm sure they have it all under control again by now what with government capability and all.... DOE proposes to rebuild a streamlined "Complex-21" and is preparing a broad study--the Reconfiguration Programmatic EIS--on the future of the entire nuclear weapons complex. Clearly the NPR will be a central part of DOE's reconfigured complex. But the Department says the "urgent need to proceed with the NPR doesn't allow time to evaluate the new reactor in the context of the Reconfiguration PEIS", which is expect to be completed in 1993.

The purpose of the Reconfiguration PEIS is to develop a plan for rebuilding the entire complex so that it will conform to changing environmental and safety developments and international relations. The NPR should be analyzed in the context of DOE's overall plans for the future.

### CAN YOU AFFORD AN NPR?

Until very recently, DOE's preferred option for future production was the construction of two NPR's--a HWR at SRP and a MHTGR at INEL (isn't this fun?). Budget pressures forced the Department to scale back its program, so DOE is expected to select just one technology and one site for the new reactor. A single NPR will cost over \$3 billion, possibly as much as \$5.6 billion and can go even higher.

Many people assume that the NPR will be an economic boon to the host community. However, most of the jobs at SRS in the future will be in the areas of environmental restoration and cleanup, and are not dependent on the NPR. Given the scope of the environmental problems at the site, these jobs will be secure for many decades. There are economic drawbacks to the NPR as well, with are not always taken into account. For example, a 1989 study of the effects of building the NPR in South Carolina found that the cost to Aiken County of needed infrastructure improvements to support NPR construction would greatly outweigh the revenues generated by SRS employment during those years.

The issue of job creation notwithstanding, the ultimate economic decision should be a

national one, based on priorities: is continued production of nuclear weapons the best way to spend your nation's scarce resources? Well, a couple of people have suggested to me that this would be a dandy thing to send to Mexico during the amazing sharing of wealth and trade within the Free Trade Agreement and exchange of wondrous technology and cheap labor costs. Either one or the other is just about equal in devastation to your nation.

### MORE PRODUCTION/MORE WASTE

Tritium production generates waste (gross understatement)--radioactive, hazardous , and mixed waste according to the official categories. The draft EIS fails to address the ultimate disposal of this waste. Instead, DOE "assumes the existence of a Federal disposal facility for high-level radioactive waste, and a transuranic waste disposal facility". (Yes, by golly--in Nevada at Yucca Mountain and around and about the Deaf Smith County, Texas aquifer.) Neither of these facilities exist, and plans for both face technical hurdles and fierce political opposition. As for spent fuel, the draft EIS says, "It is recognized that none of the three reactor fuel forms has been certified for direct disposal in a repository." Again, the EIS assumes this hurdle will be overcome--or go away.

According to the draft EIS, "It is important to note the DOE is experienced in the management of gaseous, liquid, and solid radioactive wastes, and the technology exists for the safe management of these wastes." But the reality is less reassuring. DOE's philosophy is summed up as follows: "The construction and operation of NPR facilities would result in the unavoidable generation of quantities of radioactive and hazardous wastes that would require that processes and sites become available for their treatment and safe disposal in accordance with applicable regulatory requirements. It is anticipated that such facilities would be available when needed."

It must be OK, however, for surely the next explains ASAP that TGIF. DOE intends to address MANY of the decisions about handling NPR waste in the Environmental Restoration and Waste Management (ER&WM) PEIS, which is being prepared along with the Reconfiguration PEIS. DOE has a history of moving ahead with "urgent" production projects, leaving environmental costs to be assessed and paid in the future. No! "Settlement handled in testimony" (SHIT).! Come, come, chelas, this is not funny--THEY PLAN TO DO THIS UNTO YOU-THE-PEOPLE AND THEY HAVE AXE IN HAND, NOT TONGUE IN CHEEK.

This is precisely the attitude that has led to the creation of millions of tons of hazardous and radioactive contamination (HRC) throughout the nuclear weapons complex (NWC) which will cost hundreds of billions (100's of BILLIONS OF \$\$\$) to clean up.

### WILL THE NPR BE SAFE?

Now I am serious, "Does a bear poop in the forest?" DOE touts the NPR as a "*safe*

***and reliable alternative to the 'antique' reactors at SRS"***. However, nuclear reactors are inherently dangerous. In 1990, experiments conducted by a DOE laboratory indicated that the risks of a major explosion at a HWR are significantly greater than previously believed.

Though the MHTGR is supposed to be a safer technology, a 1990 report by the Union of Concerned Scientists (UCCS) warned that "any reactor design has its weaknesses. The key weakness which seems to apply to the MHTGR. . . involves reactivity excursion accidents... ***which could arise from control rod ejection scenarios as well as steam generator tube ruptures.***" (10 times the problem of little Chernobyl!)

Ultimately, safety depends on quality assurance (QA). DOE's QA programs are seriously lacking, as are its safety orders, training program and other crucial elements of a comprehensive safety plan. There is still no independent licensing process for an NPR and little opportunity for citizen participation in oversight or review.

I suggest that if you are in the least concerned that you are being hoodwinked, you had better look into this QUICKLY! For things change fast, fast, fast: in fact, SRS was SRP until Westinghouse changed the name. The implication was that with Westinghouse, everything would change overnight. Things didn't change very rapidly, if at all, at "the Bomb Plant" (BP); in fact, they just got worse. So you, who understand more than ten words in this dissertation, get in touch with someone who can explain it. The DOE, which was basically disbanded, owns those reactor sites. So the DOE owns NS's at Hanford, SRS and INEL, where they plan to put in NPR's utilizing HWR and MHTGR. Evaluations are underway via EIS by such officious offices as GAO, NO, and SHIT as well as PEIS and ER&WM along with Reconfiguration PEIS. And they ask you to depend on QA of the DOE.

#### IN LUCK

We have an inquiry regarding all this from one who has been associated with the Energy Resource Foundation (ERF) of some 3 years during which the reactors at the SRS have shut down, possibly due to action and suit brought forward by ERF and associated agencies.

The DOE is now receiving input on an environmental impact statement on a new production reactor to be sited at the SRS or in Idaho. This has come forth and the only humor involved is indeed "sick humor" but none-the-less the plans are in place. "Bill" notes the following things for consideration and I would like to reprint them here:

*Very little it seems has been heard on this nationally. We believe there should be NO new production reactor:*

- 1. Its use would be for armaments.*
- 2. It produces exceedingly toxic by-products.*
- 3. There is currently no technology utilized to decontaminate the toxic wastes.*

4. *There is no permanent repository for toxic waste (radioactive).*
5. *No worker safety concerns. The fed. has done studies of radioactive poisoning on the western Indians mining the uranium. (Intent?)*
6. *Outrageous cost over-runs at taxpayers expense.*
7. *No accountability.*
8. *No personal--personnel liability.*
9. *Negotiations are under way to store radioactive waste in Indian reservations.*
10. *Ad nauseam!*

*P.S. Are we off base? (No--out of your minds!)  
Do we need these armaments to deter the Russian bear?  
(NO--THE BEAR HAS ALREADY EATEN YOU!)*

DOES ANYONE HAVE AN EXCEDRIN-II HEADACHE?

WHAT MAKES A NATION?

From Khalil Gibran, *The Garden of the Prophet*, London, Heinemann, 1934:

*Pity the nation that is full of beliefs and empty of religion.  
Pity the nation that wears a cloth it does not weave, eats a bread it does not harvest, and drinks a wine that flows not from its own wine-press.  
Pity the nation that acclaims the bully as hero, and that deems the glittering conqueror bountiful.  
Pity the nation that despises a passion in its dream, yet submits in its awakening.  
Pity the nation that raises not its voice save when it walks in a funeral, boasts not except among its ruins, and will rebel not save when its neck is laid between the sword and the block.  
Pity the nation whose statesman is a fox, whose philosopher is a juggler, and whose art is the art of patching and mimicking.  
Pity the nation that welcomes its new ruler with trumpetings, and farewells him with hootings, only to welcome another with trumpetings again.  
Pity the nation whose sages are dumb with years and whose strong men are yet in the cradle.  
Pity the nations divided into fragments, each fragment deeming itself a nation.*

this poet; from Lebanon

### ODDS AND ENDS

ISRAEL'S ARIEL SHARON LAYS CLAIM TO JORDAN

**"JORDAN IS THE PALESTINIAN STATE"**, is the headline of the lead commentary in the April 4 *Jerusalem Post*, written by Housing Minister ARIEL SHARON, the fascist strongman behind the current regime.

Sharon raves: "The 'Palestinian problem' as a national-political problem is a propaganda lie. It is the result of systematic brainwashing by the PLO, with the help of cooperative leftists. For, since 1922, there has existed in the Eastern Land of Israel, on three-quarters of the territory of the whole Land of Israel (the 'Greater', as defined by the international community, with U.S. endorsement) the Arab Palestinian state, which is Jordan."

Sharon proclaims that Jordan itself occupies part of the land that is **historically "Eretz Yisroel"**. **He insists that the government must have a policy of "annexation.., of those essential areas now settled in Judea, within the State of Israel... Also, surely, we must expose the lie of 'the rights of the Palestinians'. It must be explicitly and loudly proclaimed by the government and the Knesset that Jordan has been and is the Palestinian state in the Land of Israel. It is enough that this Land of the Jews has been partitioned and we have lost its overwhelming portion to Arab sovereignty."** And, so be it.

### COLD FUSION

I would like to leave you with just one little note to ponder on another subject which has caused consternation in the U.S. The tit for tat quarreling and discounting over the Pons/ Fleischmann discovery has a most interesting side-story that I bet almost none of you are made aware: *At the Bhabha Atomic Research Center in India, unaffected by U.S. press lies about "failure" of cold fusion, Indian scientists were able to repeatedly produce excess heat and tritium in just six months after the Fleischmann-Pons announcement! Come now--would your press lie to you?*

### LAST BREATH FOR PALESTINIANS

ISRAEL PLANS TO HALVE PALESTINIAN POPULATION: The Israeli cabinet met on March 31 and approved measures which aim to cut by one-half or more the number of Palestinians living in the Occupied Territories. The restrictions will require a permit from the Israeli military for a Palestinian to enter the territories, and will limit the number of permits to one-half the number of Palestinians currently working or living in the area.

Palestinians now cannot bring their own cars across the border and the cars owned by Palestinians in the area are specially marked for identification. The limitations on the number of Palestinians who will be allowed to work will cause severe hardship in the long-suffering community. Palestinians said that security officials are refusing permits to people who have been arrested for "security violation", or if they have relatives in jail, or if they are young.

Other policies were reaffirmed by the cabinet meeting, such as shooting of children throwing stones at occupying soldiers, demolition of homes of protesters, and deportation of alleged militants.

Meanwhile, Sharon confirms full intent to continue building settlements and settling emigrants in the "off limits" territories stating that the full intent of "Israel" is to occupy the land!

### AIDS FOR SLEEPYTIME COMFORT

Keep in mind the lessons on the true nature of AIDS as you read the next, i.e. airborne infection, etc.

COMPANY, FINED FOR AIDS TESTING, HIRES INFECTED: The ConAgra-owned meatpacking firm, Monfort, which operates a pork-processing plant in Worthington, Minnesota, was fined \$100,000 by the Minnesota Department of Human Rights for testing prospective job applicants for AIDS. As part of an out-of-court settlement with the state, Monfort agreed to give jobs to each of the people who had tested positive for the HIV virus and to stop testing job applicants for the virus.

Erica Jacobs, an attorney with the office of Minnesota Attorney General Hubert "Skip" Humphrey, was involved in the enforcement action.

Monfort required the test of prospective employees "because it was concerned that employees infected with the disease could cut themselves and spread the virus to other employees. Employees at the Worthington plant use knives and hooks to slaughter and package hogs," according to Kay Norton, a lawyer for Monfort.

Norton also said, according to AP, "A vital difference of opinion exists between the company and the state of Minnesota over the propriety of pre-employment testing procedures involving HIV and syphilis."

I believe you should have equal opportunity for ones with Bubonic Plague, Typhoid fever, Smallpox as well as require additions of Cyanide, Arsenic and Castor beans to the meat products and perhaps a little injection of Black Plague virus and Syphilis should also be mandatory to insure equal rights. Has your nation gone completely MAD OR JUST A LITFLE BIT TOTALLY INSANE?

Dharma, I think we can postpone the Catholic Church series for a few more days since it has been around for so many centuries. I have been asked to review and print an article called ***IRAN DRUGS FOR UNCLE SAM*** from the San Diego *Reader* of April 5, 1990. It is appropriate again today and meshes exactly with that which Col. James "Bo" Gritz is trying to tell you people so I shall do that next, please.

I ask for a rest, however, at this time. Thank you for the long hours this day. God blesses you precious ones who work endlessly to bring these words unto your brothers. I am honored to serve with you. Salu,

Gyeorgos

## CHAPTER 4

REC #1 HATONN

WEDNESDAY, MAY 22, 1991 8:09 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 279

WEDNESDAY, MAY 22, 1991

Hatonn present and in service, salu. We have exhausted participants this morning for this day follows one of grueling harassment by insult, degradation, denouncement and debilitating witness to the non-justice system in action. Delightful and beloved brothers were subjected to hours of interrogation simply because they were present and witnessed Dharma and Oberli at the place in City Hall where their property was to be auctioned--I can only give them honor for these are the reasons citizens refuse to become "involved". Two beautiful people were badgered and insulted as to the capability of memory, truth and all manner of insults simply because they said that they had seen these two at City Hall in Bakersfield on the day and at the time that a sale was "supposed" to have taken place--for nine hours! And, they will still have to testify in open court several times yet.

As these things continue to occur and the harassment gets all but devastating, I, too, wish to withdraw and say enough is enough--we shall do no more. But, chelas, if not us--WHO? Who will stand forth in demand for Constitutional truth and justice if not us? But I must ask kindness, patience and indulgence from you blessed readers who continue to inquire and ask instant reply. We simply cannot haul the load all at once. Each inquiry is precious and none is more important unto us than is another--but, I must ask that you not threaten us with more emotional drainage.

What do I mean? Well, I have several letters from ones who threaten me with withdrawal of their attention if I continue to write "this" or "that"--i.e., regarding the mark of the beast is a good example. It is supposed that I will lose readers because I have said you are already marked, while at the same time trying to keep you out of the clutches of the Beast in ways of earth demands. You perceive that there cannot be "both"--I tell you that there is already both. If you buy gasoline for your car with its taxes on petroleum base, or have a social security card, or purchase food with a bar code or talk on a telephone, or use a credit card for whatever reason, if you pay taxes (even sales taxes), if you are ill and go to a physician or go into a court of law, or receive assistance of any type or, or, or--**YOU ARE MARKED BY THE BEAST. *The point is that you must remain unmarked upon your soul--for unless you are physically separated from the world in total--you are physically marked and do not even realize it. If ones choose to leave my 'fan club' as some have worded it, --so be it and blessings unto them for their faith in GOD was indeed small and I have nothing to say about it. Ours is to bring forth Truth--yours is to choose that which***

*you will receive. We are efforting at full bore at the present time, to keep the Beast from swallowing you--for you are already marked as expendable, eatable, distasteful troublemakers and/or simply slave material and/or ALREADY IN SERVICE. Worse, some of the most efficient and effective workers for the Beast--ARE the ones who flow through the "churches" of all denominations for you follow the false teachings and false teachers, whether in ignorance or intent. If my "fans" leave me, so be it. I can only ask that you carefully read and reread and THINK for the answers will flow within.*

**THE ENEMY DEPENDS UPON YOUR NOT UNDERSTANDING AND STEPPING FORWARD AND YOU BECOME EXAMPLE TO BE TAKEN OUT OF GOD'S SERVICE. THERE WAS A TIME OF AND FOR, MARTYRS--NO MORE; GOD MUST HAVE LIVE WORKERS WHO HAVE REASONING CAPABILITY TO COUNTER ON THE VERY TERMS THAT THE EVIL BEAST LAYS FORTH--FOR I REPEAT: THE MARK IS ALREADY THERE IF YOU ARE, IN FACT, BREATHING! THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT YOUR SOUL IS MARKED--KNOW THAT THEREIN LIES THE DIFFERENCE--THE MAGNIFICENT DIFFERENCE. WE SHALL TAKE UP THIS SUBJECT AGAIN BUT PLEASE BEAR WITH US WHILE WE DELVE INTO SOME OTHER PROMISED MATTERS. PEACE BE UNTO YOU AND, PLEASE, ALLOW PATIENCE WHILE GOD UNFOLDS THE MAGNIFICENT MYSTERIES.**

#### GUN CONTROL

Another point--PLEASE, PLEASE, PLEASE--THINK! I get a swarm of denials back about "guns". I am told Guns are not of God--why think ye that? Everything (EVERYTHING) IS OF GOD! It is that Evil intent takes the wondrous things of God and uses them for destruction and evil purpose.

***The facts are, however, that GUNS are NOT THE ISSUE IN POINT! LOSING YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS IS THE ISSUE; THE FULL AND TOTAL ISSUE; GUNS ARE THE "EXCUSE".***

I promised you a dissertation on "Drug Running" for Uncle Sam. It is important that you get this story and, further, I cannot tell it as well as the ones involved. Therefore, I ask herein that we simply copy the material as documented--without my opinions. It beats "007" and perhaps you ones can better relate to Earth telling than to my input on such matters. I know that when Col. Gritz tells his story it is much more impressive than when I speak of "his" story. So please, Dharma, let us relax a bit for you are weary and this will flow more easily without the perceived responsibility of directed documentation -I shall simply dictate and we will concern over the spelling errors later. Thank you.

#### I RAN DRUGS FOR UNCLE SAM

San Diego's Weekly *READER*, Volume 19, No. 13 April 5, 1990.

SECRET MOVES OF THE CONTRA WAR: Story by Neal Matthews.

The DC-3 airplane, heavily guarded by uniformed Panamanian soldiers, sat on the far side of the jungle clearing at Penonome, 60 miles southwest of Panama City. Its cargo doors were wide open and chocked tight against the fuselage. The right engine idled slow and rough; the left engine was shut down for the loading operation. Soldiers in two Jeeps outfitted with .50-caliber machine guns guarded the plane fore and aft. One gunner trained his weapon on the loading crew; the other .50-cal was pointed at the cockpit and the unarmed American flight crew.

The pilot, Wayne Howard, stuck his head and left arm out of the cockpit window and waved a small white flag. The soldier in the Jeep waved back and gave a thumbs-up. A line of cargo handlers hurriedly stacked white plastic sacks on pallets; others inside the plane slid the heavy pallets forward and secured them for the 680-mile flight to Costa Rica.

It was early March 1983, about 30 minutes to sunrise. Tosh Plumlee, the co-pilot, was about to begin his third cocaine flight in 12 days from Panama to the secret American airfield at Santa Elena, on the west coast of Costa Rica, just south of the Nicaraguan border. Tosh, a member of an all-civilian Black Crew ("black" meaning top secret) of American military-intelligence operatives, had made several trips into Santa Elena in the past four years. The base was a major transshipment point for weapons being funnelled by the U.S. to El Salvador and later to the anti-Sandinista Nicaraguan *contra* rebels. Tosh Plumlee (his real name) and Wayne Howard (a CIA-supplied identity) had worked together on these weapons runs, which originated in many parts of the U.S., including the Marine base at Twentynine Palms in the Southern California desert. They had even made secret flights into Nicaragua itself to drop weapons to *contra* guerilla units. But their last three hops between Panama and Santa Elena were drug runs, and Tosh was beginning to wonder why the Black Crew was suddenly in the dope business. After all, he reminded himself, he was flying under authority of U.S. military intelligence, which answered to the National Security Agency, which by extension, answered to the White House.

The flight this morning had been set in motion a few months earlier by the CIA station chief in Costa Rica and bore the Pentagon code name Royal Tiger. ("Royal" was the CIA designation for extremely sensitive espionage techniques or missions; fewer than 100 top-level military and intelligence chiefs had knowledge of these operations.) Royal Tiger was an airlift delivering military hardware to various Central American jungle airstrips, but this particular flight was different from the others.

Tosh and Wayne were in the process of stealing 1200 kilos of high-grade Colombian cocaine from the Ochoa branch of the Medellin cartel, which was operating through Panama with the aid of Panamanian strongman Manuel Noriega. The American plane had landed 30 minutes before the cartel's drug-running plane was due; ties between the cartel and the CIA's local operatives were so close that this kind of precise information was commonly available to the Black Crews. This same intelligence indicated that the Panamanian soldiers would expect the plane's pilot to signal his identity by waving a

white flag in his left hand. And although everything looked fine to the soldiers now, in reality Tosh and the other crewmen were trying to trick one faction of the drug cartel into assuming another faction had ripped it off and perhaps cause internal dissension and feuding among the cocaine barons.

Tosh felt uneasy sitting in the cockpit of the old, modified DC-3, but not because of the machine guns, which were routine. Rather, it was the sickening knowledge that if something went wrong, the operation would be revealed as a drug run gone sour, flown by an American crew and sanctioned by the U.S. government, which had played both ends against the middle and lost.

From the right-hand co-pilot's seat, Tosh watched the edge of the jungle clearing for any sign of a surprise attack from one of the rival drug cartels that operated from this remote strip. Suddenly, a flock of birds sprang up from the trees and winged quickly away from the dirt road that cut through the thick jungle undergrowth. A car, a black sedan, sped down the rough road, churning a rooster tail of orange dust. The birds circled and returned to their perches as the car raced up the clearing toward the runway and the parked DC-3. One of the Panamanian soldiers stood up to watch the oncoming car. Wayne too had noticed it. He dropped the white flag and shouted back to the American crewmen in the cargo hold, "Button this bird up, and let's get the hell out of here. Fast!"

Tosh reached up and hit the start button and cranked the left engine. It belched twice, blowing thick blue smoke over the confused soldiers and their Jeeps. The cargo kickers, Dan and Perry, shoved the last pallet and two Colombian loaders out of the hold. A few bags of cocaine broke and spread their contents on the ground, the powder disappearing in the prop wash. The kickers secured the double-wide cargo doors, and the plane was rolling by the time the black sedan came to a sliding, broadside stop. Three men in civilian clothes jumped from the car and began firing bursts from their AK-47's. The rounds went wide and far left of the lumbering bird.

The plane was turning into the wind when the first of the tracer bullets from the .50-cals buzzed past the cockpit window. Wayne glanced at Tosh and grinned. He lined up the plane's wheels in the ruts of the dirt strip, and Tosh flipped the tail-wheel lock into position. Together, they pushed forward on the throttles, and the engines began to scream. *This is going to be close*, Tosh thought.

"Go! Go!" yelled Perry, as he strapped himself into the radio operator's seat. He slipped on the earphones and fine-tuned the radio to their assigned low-frequency bank. Their radio signal would notify ground stations that the plane was on its way out and there was trouble.

Wayne peered at the far end of the runway. Tosh was hypnotized by the sight of the wail of trees rushing toward them. The controls were still mush. Tosh guarded the throttles with his left hand and called out the air speed as the bird slowly crept past 60. Wayne eased back on the yoke. "It's going to be tight", he said calmly.

The nose was lifting when Tosh noticed one of the Jeeps pulling along his side of the plane. He saw the gunner yank back a lever on the .50-cal and watched, in slow-motion, the hot tracers inch their way toward the nose of the bird. He glanced toward the trees and was certain they weren't going to make it.

The slugs sliced deep into the side of the airplane, and everything went crazy. Bullets, ripping metal, and electrical sparks popped and arced around the cabin. The radio rack exploded, and fire engulfed the panel. Perry grabbed a fire extinguisher and emptied it on the burning wires. Three large holes were torn in the fuselage behind Tosh, a bullet was embedded in the aluminum frame of Eddie's seat. Tosh was amazed to look out and see the plane clear the trees by ten feet. He tapped on the fuel gages, but the needles didn't move, a good sign that the bullets hadn't pierced the fuel tanks. They flew in silence for a while, then trimmed up, set power, and headed for Costa Rica.

Three hours later, the Americans landed at Santa Elena and were met by two DEA agents. Wayne and Tosh were de-briefed while another crew unloaded the cocaine. Nearby, a U.S. Air Force cargo plane was emptied of its shipment of weapons, and the drug cache was put aboard that aircraft. The Air Force plane then took off for Homestead Air Force Base, south of Miami. Later, a ground crew would strip and cannibalize the shot-to-hell DC-3, a venerable bird that Black Crews had flown on hundreds of secret missions since the 1950's. Its remains would be carried out to sea on a barge late at night and ditched. This operation was officially closed, and the four crewmen went their separate ways back home to the States.

Fifty-two-year-old Robert "Tosh" Plumlee, who has lived in the San Diego area off and on since 1976, has decided to come forward with details of his work as a pilot in Central America during the time the U.S. government was secretly arming the Nicaraguan *contras*. From 1979 to 1986, between his assignments-- ferrying cargo and people into the jungles of Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua, and Panama, sometimes returning to the U.S. with shipments of cocaine and marijuana--Plumlee had a blue-collar job in San Diego. He worked as a plumber for the Erling Rohde Plumbing Company in La Jolla. Owner Mike Glancy made a deal with Plumlee when he hired him in 1985: "As long as you finish the job you're on, you can come and go." "He'd be gone for two weeks, a month at a time, then be back here for two, three months before he was gone again."

"Sometimes, all of a sudden he wouldn't show up, and the next day I'd get a call from Costa Rica. It's Bob, saying, 'Hey, Mike, I gotta be down here for a few days...'"

Plumlee sometimes talked about his other life with a couple of the guys around the plumbing office, "And I thought at first he was a bullshitter, until stuff came out in the papers just like he said," remarks co-worker Norm Isbell.

When the existence of Santa Elena broke publicly in 1987, it was big news, since military aid to the *contras* had been illegal at the time the airfield was most heavily

used. "Tosh had been talking about Santa Elena for years before that," Isbell reports. But as the gun running mutated into drug running, ostensibly for the purpose of collecting "intelligence" on the drug cartels, Plumlee became increasingly disenchanted. "It really bothered his conscience", Isbell recalls. "When he found out what was really going on, it started to get to him. That's why he stopped."

Today Plumlee is living in Cardiff and trying to put his past behind him; he's starting a business that prepares pilots for FAA licensing examinations. But the official subterfuge he saw in Central America and the way it changed his perception of the U.S. government continues to dog his conscience. "I believed in this *contra* war at first", he explains. "And before that, I believed in what we were doing in El Salvador. We wanted to get that fucker Castro out of Central America, and we had to do it covertly, and we didn't need some congressman's nose up our ass while we did it. But along about 1982, the gun running and the drug running blurred together, and the *contra* war eventually became a business. I ended up running drugs on behalf of the U.S. Federal Government. Period."

Plumlee says he made drug deliveries all over the American Southwest. And like that Air Force cargo plane he saw leaving Santa Elena, he says he delivered cocaine *on at least four occasions TO HOMESTEAD AIR FORCE BASE*. (At least one other pilot, Michael Toliver, has testified in federal court that he flew drugs into Homestead as part of the *contra* resupply network. Toliver is now in prison in North Carolina on an unrelated marijuana-smuggling conviction.) Flying CIA-supplied airplanes, Plumlee was able to cross the border into the States unimpeded by U.S. Customs, which lifted inspection requirements for such government-sanctioned aircraft. He and his colleagues, many of whom had flown CIA-backed airlift operations in Southeast Asia (and some of whom, including Plumlee, had even worked together 30 years ago running guns to Cuba), believed that they were working on sting operations for the U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency. "We'd deliver the drugs, and then we'd wait for the bust, and we waited and waited, but the busts never came," Plumlee says. "Come to find out, the drugs were being sold to support the *contras*, and our government is crookeder than shit. Every facet, we're a network of greed... Our job was to gather facts related to military affairs, at first. Then we were asked to start gathering information on drugs. Then these same agencies that asked us for the intelligence on drugs started sacrificing our men, busting us, calling us a bunch of mercenaries, rogue elephants. I figured, if they'd hang out certain guys to dry like JOHN HULL, EUGENE HASENFUS, or BARRY SEAL, what would they do to me?"

In the spring of 1983, Plumlee, who had a residence in Denver, approached then-Senator Gary Hart with information about government involvement in drug running in Central America. Plumlee also expressed his concerns that this information had been passed up through proper channels and nothing had been done about it. He met with Hart staffer Bill Holen, giving him a copy of a map of Central America marked with notes, aircraft ID's, staging areas, weapons drops, and *contra* crossover points from Honduras into Nicaragua. At the time, most of this information was a secret being withheld from Congress. The map, on which Plumlee continued to make notations for

four years, until he quit flying to Central America in 1987, was a form of security for him. He figured that since a copy of it was in Hart's hands, the map would protect him if he were ever shot down in Central America and the government tried to discredit him and deny his activities. Several of the names Plumlee wrote on the map would be revealed years later to be principal players in the *Iran-contra* scandal (ROBERT OWEN, FELIX RODRIGUEZ, RICHARD SECORD) including some who figure prominently in the current trial of former National Security Adviser JOHN POINDEXTER. But at the time Plumlee jotted them down, these notes and names were his private picture of a dirty secret.

Hart, who had spent four years on the U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee and is now a practicing lawyer in Denver, says he recalls that Plumlee's information was passed on to the staff of the Senate Armed Services Committee, "and from there it went nowhere. But I think it should have been taken seriously." Hart says he has no reason not to believe Plumlee's stories, given the later revelations about the *contra* war. "Do I believe the CIA flew guns, legally or illegally, to the Nicaraguan *contras*? Of course I believe it. Do I think they flew drugs back? I think it's probable."

For this story, the samples of Plumlee's map notations have been numbered and his spelling corrected. These numbered notes provide a personal view into the *contra* war, the interagency feuds, the drug dealing, and the official government lies. The dates and routes marked on the map appear to support recent contentions of at least one U.S. Senate subcommittee that the upsurge in the importation of cocaine and marijuana in the 1980's paralleled operations in the U.S. funded *contra* war. Although this subject was scrupulously avoided during the Iran-contra hearings that made Oliver North a hero, the Senate Foreign Relations Subcommittee on Narcotics and Terrorism has since confirmed the contra/drug connection and has also stated flatly that senior officials in the Reagan- Bush administration were aware of and may have even encouraged drug trafficking as a way to fund the *contra* war. "We're spending billions for a drug war that could have been stopped in 1982," Plumlee alleges, "and George Bush knew it."

In 1985 and 1986, Plumlee estimates that 60 to 80 percent of his return flights from Central America were drug runs. He figures that he alone delivered some four tons of drugs to this country, flying CIA-funded aircraft on protected flights. And about 50 pilots flew in circumstances similar to his. Plumlee saw and heard about suitcases full of money that were flown south and delivered to the *contra* leaders. These were ignominious circumstances in which to end his 30 years of working for the government as a member of the Black Crews, the super-secret operatives attached to the White House as far back as the Eisenhower presidency. "I don't want to be involved in any way with the government again," Plumlee announces, "I am flat-ass done with this shit."

[**Hatonn**: still think I just give you a bunch of BS to ruin your good days? Still think the Beast doesn't just about have you bound and gagged? Keep on, brothers, and you are going to really find out what is pure misery and destruction. LISTEN to Cheney as

he tells you that you MUST have military missile capability in ever increasing amounts--WHY, WHY, WHY??? Oh, little chelas, PLEASE open your eyes and ears-- it is almost sundown and you have slept all day!]

### MAP NOTES

[I ask that the map be reprinted even though it is in terrible shape for any kind of reproduction but you readers can utilize it along with a good map and it will make sense. Map Page 45]

#### **1. Ck DEA, Mex. Plice--staging area at ranch.**

This is the Delgado Ranch, a few miles south of San Felipe, Mexico, also called Saltwater Pines because of the trees that grow there. This ranch was owned by Mexican drug lord-Rafael-Caro Quintero, who allegedly masterminded the 1985 kidnapping and torture-murder of DEA agent Enrique Camarena. Plumlee says he made "four or five" stops at this drug "transshipment point" on his way back from delivering CIA-supplied weapons to the *contras* and once saw Quintero himself help unload a shipment of marijuana Tosh had brought up from Panama. Plumlee found it intriguing that "the ranch was always heavily protected by Mexican police." Caro Quintero, now serving 40 years in a Mexican prison, was so rich that he once volunteered to pay off Mexico's foreign debt-- \$104 BILLION at the time--if he was given a free hand to operate in Mexico.

#### **2. Airstrip on Pacific coast, just outside of Cabo San Lucas.**

This is one of several airstrips on the drug route between Central America and the California desert and parts of Arizona. Between 1983 and 1986, Plumlee says, he made a dozen or so drug-ferrying trips up this corridor starting in Panama and making stops at Santa Elena, Costa Rica: Puerto Escondido in southern Mexico and up through the Baja and Mexicali. His delivery points were all over the Southwest Borrego Desert airstrips. A kick-out place near the Humbolt Mountain in Arizona, an airstrip near Buckskin Mountain, close to the Colorado River. And some abandoned mines beside Tunnel Peak, between Parker and Havasu City, Arizona. Plumlee says he delivered some 200 kilos of what he thought at first were undercover operations in association with the DEA. "We were documenting the loads and the routes and waiting for the big busts. But the big busts never seemed to add up to the amount of cocaine we were bringing in."

Plumlee says that many of the men in the Black Crews he worked with felt extremely uneasy about the drug shipments, and occasionally there was talk of coming forward as a group to reveal publicly the extent of government-protected drug shipments. Their complaints to DEA and CIA contacts often elicited disclaimers that "you've got to keep the big picture in mind" and "you might blow a major sting operation." The FBI, CIA and DEA seemed to be spying on each other's undercover deals, Plumlee believed, and they were beginning to bust each other's operatives.

Plumlee says he once landed in Scottsdale with a load of coke, as had been planned, but an FBI contact who was supposed to be there was nowhere to be found. Plumlee had 1240 pounds of cocaine in a DC-3, and when the contact didn't show he began to think he had been set-up to be busted. While some of the plane's cargo was unloaded and another pilot took off with the rest of the load, Plumlee tried to get in touch with the FBI contacts. "You ever try to contact FBI officials late at night on a weekend?" he asks. "The FBI thought I was some kind of nut." His reservations about hauling drugs only intensified.

"That trip had started normally enough, with a weapons run out of an airfield called 'The Farm' near McAllen, Texas, on the Mexican border." But he had been instructed to return to the U.S. with drugs, "And here I am a dope runner, and this whole thing was turning into a drug operation. It seemed like we were fighting the wrong war all of a sudden. We should have been fighting the drug lords who we were in cahoots with."

### **3. Apples, Oranges, Pears, Bananas, code 6 or 7; The Boss--Customer.**

These are Black Crew code words used during the *contra* resupply efforts, the codes date back to the days when covert operations were being carried out in Cuba in the early 1960's. Apples were small arms and ammunition. Oranges were artillery, C-4 explosives and primer cord. Pears were electronics. Bananas were personnel. "The bananas are delivered," was a code used when, say, a government dignitary was deposited on the ground.

Code 6 was the name of the flyway through Central Mexico, across the U.S. border at Piedres Negras and on up to the Big Bend region of Texas. Code 7 stood for the air route up Baja through San Felipe and Mexicali then on to drop points in the Anza-Borrega Desert, Twentynine Palms, on the old Patton bombing range east of the Salton Sea.

### **4. Rafael Quintero, San Felipe, Mex., (phone number), Gacha, M. Colombo, Penonome, Panama, 1986.**

[HATONN: IS ANYBODY EVEN NERVOUS YET? PERHAPS I SIMPLY DO NOT YET UNDERSTAND YOU-THE-PEOPLE!]

This map note contains a San Felipe phone number that Plumlee says was Quintero's number at the Delgado Ranch. Gacha is the big-time drug lord from Colombia, Gonzalo Rodriguez Gacha, a member of the Medellin cartel and purportedly a billionaire. [Now you all know about these ones!] This note refers to a drug deal Quintero and Gacha did together in 1986 that Plumlee says, "must have been related to the *contras*, since I was involved." At the time, Plumlee knew the names only as the people he was to contact at the ranch. Gacha was gunned down by Colombian police in December (1989).

## **5. 12 degrees L, 84 degree Long., Bluefields NGA, River Escualito.**

Bluefields is a port on the Caribbean coast of Nicaragua, one of three harbors mined by the CIA in 1984. Plumlee says that before 1982, he worked mainly on the ground as a military-intelligence operative, verifying reconnaissance photographs taken by Nicaraguan, Panamanian, and Honduran natives. This was part of the American effort to document the buildup of Cuban troops, listening posts, and equipment in Nicaragua after the Sandinistas took over in 1979. "We were in there at Bluefields lots of times trying to shoot pictures of Cuban missile technicians," Plumlee reports. Among the many rumors that the CIA was frantically trying to check out was the one about the impending construction of ballistic-missile silos on Nicaraguan soil.

This Cuban presence convinced Plumlee, in the early stages, that the *contra* war was just. He decided he'd do whatever was necessary to halt the buildup. In 1982, Plumlee and four Nicaraguan *contras*, along with two CIA military operatives, made it to Bonanza, a gold mining camp in northeastern Nicaragua, to confirm the presence of Cuban advisers there and to map the location of radio navigation beacons the Cubans had installed.

Plumlee says his cover, should he have been caught in Nicaragua, was as an American tourist on vacation from his job working in Central America for a pipeline company, CGG American Service, a legitimate French company that had contracts to search there for oil and gas. Other people in that operation had cover as journalists.

Dharma, allow us a break, please. Thank you. Hatonn to stand-by.



## CHAPTER 5

REC #2 HATONN

WEDNESDAY, MAY 22, 1991 5:17 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 279

### CONTINUATION OF "I RAN DRUGS --"

#### **6. Luis Ochoa, Penonome, Panama, at villa next to river. Previous Vesco and Rojas prop. 6-9-83.**

Plumlee says that Jorge Luis Ochoa, a Medellin cartel member, sometimes stayed at a villa between Rio-Hato and Penonome when he was sending shipments out of Panama. Plumlee's impression at the time he wrote this note was that the villa was actually owned by members of the regime of former President Anastasio Somoza, the Nicaraguan dictator ousted by the Sandinistas in 1979. Black Crew scuttlebutt had it that the villa had been owned previously by Nixon crony, Robert Vesco, the financier who had secretly contributed cash to underwrite the Watergate break-in.

This note is significant to Plumlee because it refers tangentially to Barry Seal, a veteran of the Black Crews who was assassinated in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, in 1986. The official U.S. government story on Seal is that he was a drug runner arrested by the DEA in 1983 and, in return for leniency, began working as an undercover flare. Plumlee says that actually Seal had been working for years under cover as a Black Crew operative in military intelligence, though he might have been profiting on drug running simultaneously, and that he was a victim of the interagency feuds in which the CIA, DEA, and FBI occasionally arrested each other's water carriers. But one fact about Seal isn't in dispute: He had gained the trust of the highest members of the Medellin cartel by 1984 and was considered the most important agent the DEA had. In the end, Seal may have been sacrificed to the Reagan-Bush administration's implacable hatred of the Sandinistas.

In 1983 "Tosh" Plumlee, Barry Seal, and another Black Crewman installed a camera behind the bulkhead of a cargo bay on the *Fat Lady*, a C-123 transport plane that Seal often flew on gun and drug running missions in Central America. The U.S. government wanted photographs of Jorge Luis Ochoa and other cartel members helping to load cocaine onto the plane. Seal and the DEA were working on a large scale undercover operation that was to culminate in the arrest of all the cartel leaders together in one location, and this photographic evidence would assist that effort.

Plumlee recalls that they ran the cameras shutter release cable into the cockpit so Seal didn't have to be anywhere near the cargo bay in order to trip it--and the plan succeeded; the photos were taken. Plumlee says he saw the pictures on two different occasions.

Seal also provided damaging information about Manuel Noriega. After meeting with Ochoa and another cartel member in Panama, where they were hiding out after ordering the murder of a senior Colombian government official, Seal reported to the DEA that the Panamanian dictator was providing protection for the drug tycoons.

In 1984 when the CIA learned that Seal had been meeting with a cartel member, Pablo Escobar in Nicaragua, the agency hatched a plan to link the Cartel with the Sandinistas in a drug smuggling scheme. The agency hoped that if the American public could be convinced of Nicaraguan drug dealing, aid to the *contras* might be legalized.

The DEA protested that using Seal in this way would blow his cover and ruin any chance of busting the cartel. According to several recent books and newspaper articles, DEA officials were summoned to the White House in 1984 and pressured by Oliver North to release photos of Seal's plane in Nicaragua being loaded by cartel members. The DEA refused. The published accounts say that soon after, North leaked a story to the *Washington Times*, implicating Nicaraguan leaders in drug smuggling.

DEA officials eventually told congressional investigators that the allegations of Nicaraguan drug dealing were untrue. But at the time, the White House was pressing hard for money for the *contras*. President Reagan went on national television in March, 1986 with blow-ups of Seal's photographs, which Reagan claimed had been taken in Nicaragua during a drug-loading operation. The President pointed out one man in the pictures, Frederico Vaughan, calling him a close associate of one member of Nicaragua's ruling junta. Shortly thereafter, Congress reversed itself and voted \$100 million in military aid to the *contras*. [*Hatonn: anybody "mad-as-hell" yet?*]

Seal, who had been pulled out of the field by the DEA when the phony *Washington Times* story broke, eventually was compelled to testify about the cartel before a federal grand jury in Miami. Ochoa subsequently contracted for Seal's murder. Barry Seal was machine-gunned to death on February 19, 1986, about a month before President Reagan's television appearance. Two Colombians shot Seal in his car in front of a halfway house where he was doing time on a drug charge. The Colombians are now serving life sentences in Louisiana, and a warrant has been issued for the arrest of Ochoa and Pablo Escobar for letting the contract on Seal. [**Hatonn:** please note that it isn't safe to trust the untrust-worthy for YOU who do are DEAD. This is why I always remind the surveillance crews who would take out my scribe that " YOU DO NOT HAVE A TICKET TO SECURITY, MY FRIENDS, AND IF YOU ARE CAUGHT YOU ARE MURDERED--FIRST!"]

As for those photographs Reagan made so much of, they weren't shot in Nicaragua, Plumlee claims, "They were shot in Panama". Freddie Vaughan, it turned out, had close ties to the National Security Council and Oliver North. (**Ouch!**) The drug running documented by the photographs was taking place with the assistance of an ally, Manuel Noriega, who only became a casualty to the drug war when his help in the *contra* war was no longer needed.

## 7. Bill Cooper, Lake Tahoe, Reno, Sept. 1, '86, call Four Aces Palmdale, Harry D.

Bill Cooper was a pilot friend of Plumlees who, along with Buzz Sawyer, died in the crash of a C-123 shot down over southern Nicaragua on October 5, 1986. The third American crewman, Eugene Hasenfus, parachuted safely into the jungle and proceeded to blow the cover off the Reagan Administration's secret *contra* war.

The plane happened to be Barry Seals old *Fat Lady*, carrying a load of guns and ammunition to a band of *contras* working inside Nicaragua. As soon as news of the crash reached Washington, D.C., the government confirmed Plumlee's worst fears about its willingness to sacrifice covert operatives. The White House, the State Department, the CIA, everyone who had a hand in the supply network stridently denied that Hasenfus or the dead crewmen had any connection at all to the government.

But among the papers found aboard the plane was a business card from Robert Owen, Oliver North's liaison with the *contras*, and there were documents linking the plane to Southern Air Transport, the CIA's airline of choice. Papers in the plane also contained addresses of safe houses in El Salvador, from which enterprising reporters discovered that telephone calls had been made to Richard Secord, the profiteering ex-Air Force general who was in charge of the secret arms-supply network. Hasenfus himself admitted that he had been working for the CIA, specifically for Felix Rodriguez. Hasenfus knew him by his *nom de guerre*, Max Gomez. Both of these names appear in various places on Plumlee's map.

Rodriguez, whose nickname was Snake, had helped chase down and assassinate Che' Guevara in Bolivia in 1967. He was one of many expatriate Cubans attracted to the *contra* war because they thought it was a harbinger of their return to a liberated Cuba. Rodriguez was recruited to be the main *contra* supply coordinator in Central America by Donald Gregg, an ex-CIA official who was named as then-Vice President Bush's National Security Adviser in 1982. Evidence surfaced during the various *Iran-contra* investigations that Rodriguez may have had almost daily contact with Bush's office in 1986. [**Hatonn**: makes a little trip to Paris in 1980 look pale, does it not? But "Read My Lips" said he knew nothing about the *contra* affair, either, if I rightly recall.] But while the Hasenfus affair brought about the undoing of Secord and North and led directly to the revelation of secret shipments of arms to Iran aboard Southern Air Transport's airplanes, George Bush skated by clean.

Plumlee and Cooper go way back. They'd flown together in the 1950's and 1960's for the CIA-front airlines Air America and Inter-Mountain Aviation in the Golden Triangle area, where Thailand, Burma, and Laos converge. These flights were in support of Chiang Kai-shek's Chinese Nationalist guerillas, whom the CIA was still backing long after they had been defeated on mainland China. Using American arms, the guerillas organized villagers to a massive production of opium, which provided the base for large-scale heroin production in Southeast Asia. Eventually the CIA airplanes

were directly involved in drugrunning, according to eyewitnesses, investigative reporters, and even congressional investigators. The CIA-backed planes, with their civilian American crews, delivered arms to the guerillas and then flew opium back out to Thailand.

"Old Air America pilots who were flying in Central America started to get disgusted about all the drug running," Plumlee remarks. "They'd say stuff like, 'This is just like the Golden Triangle'. They talked about the black goo in the cargo bays of C-64's."

The map note refers to Lake Tahoe because that's where Cooper's family lived. Plumlee says Four Aces Aviation in Palmdale was the airfield where Cooper was to pick up his plane for this September 1986 flying job.

Black Crew operatives like Cooper and Plumlee were contacted in the States for covert work abroad in a couple of ways, according to Plumlee. Sometimes the crewmen were involved in ongoing projects, like arms shipments that went south at certain times every month, so there was no need to risk open communication between the deliverymen and their superiors. Other times, small aviation companies would place classified ads in aviation periodicals or daily newspapers, calling for pilots and mechanics. "We'd know that those ads were calls for a job," Plumlee explains. "You'd call, tell 'em who you were, and they'd check your name against a list they had of names, MOS's (military occupational specialties), and mailing addresses. If you were on the list, they'd switch you to the guy to talk to for the job, and you were set up for an interview. But there was no direct discussion of it on the telephone.

#### **8. C-19, U.S. OMC-235, Delta 3, Sqd 4.**

"Charlie one-niner was the group name, Delta 3, Squad 4 was the special U.S. Army team I worked with when we were making weapons drops into Nicaragua," Plumlee explains. "Bill Cooper was flying with that same group sometimes." OMC-235 was the acronym for Operational Methods Clandestine, a super-secret corps of active-duty military operatives controlled by the White House, Plumlee continues. With these map notations, he was jotting down names of military groups to jog his memory during his talks with Senator Gary Hart's office.

Hart was especially interested in the fact that U.S. active-duty military personnel had been operating undercover in Nicaragua in the early 1980's. Plumlee says several special operations groups performed HALO (high altitude low opening) parachute drops into Nicaragua, exiting airplanes just outside Nicaraguan air space and free falling across the border before opening their chutes at very low altitudes. Plumlee himself flew some of the military operatives into Nicaragua to shoot photographs of radar installations and purported MiG fighter-plane bases. "It turned out later that the most reliable photography was done from satellites," he reports.

#### **9. Santa Elena (Somoza ranch), C-130, DC-6B, New airfield being built, 10-4-83, Ochoa-Barry operation, staging area weapons (drugs).**

Plumlee says that Santa Elena had been former Nicaraguan president Anastasio Somoza's ranch in northwestern Costa Rica. He also says that it had been used as a transshipment point by drug runners for years before the *contra* war got underway in 1981. And this didn't change after Oliver North, Richard Secord, and their cohorts ordered the improvement of Santa Elena's landing strip to make the ranch the major staging area to supply weapons and equipment to the *contras* southern front.

Small airstrips like Santa Elena were sprinkled throughout Costa Rica and Honduras. When the *contra* war was in full swing these strips were needed to provide refueling stops and drop-off points for guns and other supplies destined for guerillas bivouacked nearby. "The drug people controlled the areas where the rebel army needed bases", Plumlee explains. "The gun suppliers--first the CIA and later the private people who turned the war into a business--had to strike deals with the drug people in order to share these strips. You can't stay sane and safe down there without being on good terms with the CAF--the Colombian Air Force. I've taxied right up with a load of guns, and on the other side of the field, they're loading up drugs at the same time.

The map note refers to Barry Seal and Luis Ochoa, the Colombian drug magnate, running cocaine into Santa Elena. The C-130 and DC-6B notations refer to the reason the field was improved and the airstrip lengthened at the directions of Secord and North. "Barry Seal had flown in the *Fat Lady* with weapons one time and got her stuck," Plumlee says. "That decided 'em to lengthen the airstrip."

Interestingly, during John Poindexter's trial, in which he is charged with conspiracy to destroy documents, obstruct investigations, and lie to Congress, the prosecutor introduced a memo from Oliver North that seems to corroborate Plumlee's story about the stuck airplane. North had written to Poindexter that "one of the planes of the *contra* resupply operations got mired down in the mud at an airport in Costa Rica."

Another reason Santa Elena was upgraded was that the other major staging area for the *contras'* southern front, the ranch owned by American citizen John Hull, 150 kilometers east-southeast of Santa Elena, wasn't big enough for the scale of the operation. Also, even though Hull worked closely with the CIA in helping to arm the *contras*, the use of an American's land in Costa Rica for an arms shipment point was politically unacceptable to the Costa Rican government.

## **10. PT Patrol, Santa Elena.**

Three extremely fast "stealth" boats were used to patrol the waters off Santa Elena and protect the secret airfield, Plumlee says, and the boats had a connection to San Diego. Karl Phaler, a San Diegan, had helped El Salvador modify several Boston Whalers into fast patrol boats in 1980 and 1981. Plumlee says the Black Crewmen always called the Santa Elena patrol boats "Phaler boats". In an interview, Phaler said he doesn't know how the boats he helped build for El Salvador might have ended up off Costa Rica. "Maybe somebody else just used my design and the name stuck."

Phaler later established a boat company called Freedom Marine in San Diego and sold three radar-deflecting Kevlar boats to the *contras* for \$140,000, according to testimony by Robert Owen before the *Iran-contra* committee. *Contra* leader Adolfo Colero had visited the boat company in San Diego in 1984 and taken a ride on one of the boats. In a 1987 *San Diego Union* story about the boat purchase, Karl Phaler gushed that, "Oliver North said I was a great American. After a compliment like that, I would have done just about anything". Phaler was told that the heavily armored boats, which were fitted with machine gun mounts, were to be used to transport food, military equipment, and medical supplies to the *contras*. But he never actually found out where the boats were delivered or how they were used.

### **11. "North by Northwest," Toys for Eden.**

Until May 1984, *contra* leader Eden Pastora was the major beneficiary of weapons shipments to Hull's ranch and Santa Elena. Costa Rica actually has three areas called Santa Elena; Plumlee says Oliver North and his courier, Robert Owen, assigned the code name "Point West" to the Santa Elena staging area on the northwest coast of Costa Rica. So Plumlee's notation refers to Oliver North, the location of Santa Elena, and the main reason for its existence.

On May 30 of 1984, at a jungle hideout, La Penca, just inside Nicaragua, a bomb exploded during a press conference called by Pastora. He was decriing the CIA's pressure on him to merge with the main faction of *contras* in Honduras. One American and several Costa Rican journalists were killed, but Pastora survived. The bombing, which was never solved, became the basis of a lawsuit filed by the Christic Institute, a nonprofit public-interest law firm based in Washington, D.C. The suit claimed that the bombing was part of a criminal conspiracy that also included illegal covert arms smuggling, violations of banking and currency laws and political assassinations. Filed in federal court under the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations statute, the suit name 29 defendants (including Hull, Secord, Owen, Pablo Escobar, and several CIA officials) who allegedly had a direct or indirect hand in the La Penca bombing and in various secret wars all over the world. The lawsuit was dismissed for lack of evidence in July, 1989, and is currently on appeal.

Before the bombing, Plumlee says that Pastora's guerilla commanders often complained about the shoddy gear they were receiving. They also complained about the escalating prices they had to pay for equipment. Plumlee began to share their frustration. "The guns weren't for sale when we were taking them to Guatemala and El Salvador a few years earlier", he remarks. "But in Costa Rica in 1982, '83, and '84, suddenly the guns are being *sold* to Pastora. His commanders would say stuff like, 'Well, you really fucked up my budget this month.' And some of the stuff was crap-- boots with holes in 'em, old M-1's instead of M-16's, medical supplies that had their seals broken. It was a business and we were bringing drugs back to pay for it. We were trading better weapons to the drug cartels in return for use of their airstrips. I thought this was a shitty way to fight for democracy."

Once the *contra* resupply effort was outlawed by Congress in 1984, Plumlee says, the airplanes themselves became rattletraps. Oliver North's job was to circumvent the congressional ban on government aid to the *contras*, and that was accomplished by commissioning Richard Secord to bring in private arms dealers and aircraft suppliers to do the work for profit. Plumlee says these outfits didn't take care of their airplanes nearly as well as the CIA did, and he ended up flying planes that sometimes had no airworthiness certificates on board. Many of the planes had defective instruments, which was a serious problem when he had to deliver equipment during the rainy season. "Directional gyros were broken, so you couldn't tell if you were drifting off course; there were magnetic compasses with low fluid levels, so the compass would stick. Artificial horizons that were partially working, which is worse than not working at all. Hydraulic problems. See, this way, if a plane went down, it would be much easier to claim it was a shoddy free-lance operation not connected to the government.

### **12. Drug route from Panama to Pt. Escondido, Mex., Ochoa-Escobar operation, Army, Ft. Huachuca, Az., In place 3-2-83.**

On this date, March 2, 1983, Tosh says he reported this popular drug-smuggling air route to the unit he answered to, based at Ft. Huachuca, Arizona. His military operations logistics officer was Army Col. James Steele, who was chief of the U.S. advisors in El Salvador. Plumlee had carried dope on that route from Santa Elena to Oaxaca to Puerto Escondido and on up into the United States several times. He says that he and his colleagues, working for military intelligence, using equipment supplied by the CIA had infiltrated those drug- smuggling routes, and they expected that these flyways would be shut down in one major sting operation. But it never happened. "That route remained open and operating for years after I had reported it to Ft. Huachuca", he says, "nothing was being done with this information, and a lot of us were starting to get pissed off about flying drugs."

### **13. CX over Bravo One**

### **14. CX over Bravo Two**

These crossovers are two of many checkpoints at which Plumlee was instructed to contact ground stations on his flights up the coast. These crossovers were points where two different flyways intersected, and there was a communications station nearby. The Black Crews usually had a coded check-in, such as six clicks on the microphone button or a short series of dots and dashes or a terse whistle into the mike. Such coded communications were common. "Going into Hulls ranch, you always whistled", recalls Plumlee. The check-ins were required because sometimes ground controllers sent back information that the mission was to be terminated for various reasons, and at these crossover points there were automatic, preset route changes and landing points for canceled operations.

According to Plumlee, Bravo One was the name of a weapons route into Guatemala on which *Big Toad*, a C-130 cargo plane, made regular air drops of heavy weapons.

Bravo Two was the weapons route between various airfields in the Yucatan region of Mexico and the coast of Honduras. A lot of U.S. military hardware from El Salvador and Honduran military bases made its way to private contractors through Felix Rodriguez, according to Plumlee and several other sources. Plumlee says this hardware was shipped to the Yucatan as a way of "laundering" it before it was then taken back south and sold to the Contras.

## 15. Noriega?

Plumlee, an atrocious speller, wrote "Neirago?" on his map shortly after seeing a Panamanian dignitary at a landing strip near Rio Hato, on the Pacific coast of Panama, in 1983. "We had dropped off weapons there that were headed for El Salvador," Plumlee remembers, "and drugs were being loaded for the return trip. This guy was with some other people, and we called him the 'Strongman'. He was extremely friendly with all his people, all the way down to the corporals. I didn't really know who he was, just the 'Strongman', and somebody mentioned his name. I tried to write it just from the way it sounded."

### LOOKING BACK

Looking back on it all, Plumlee sometimes finds it hard to believe he witnessed first-hand such a sordid part of American history. When he tells these stories, it is with an air of resignation tinged with insecurity, for he fully expects the listener to disbelieve him. So much of what he says is impossible to double-check; so many people in his circumstance have had their characters besmirched and their stories branded as lies by government agents. One thing he has going for him is that, unlike many pilots, he says he didn't cut side deals with drug runners, so he didn't make a lot of money. Why didn't he? "Sheer stupidity on my part. Looking back on it, I sometimes wish I'd taken the money like a lot of these damn mercenaries." He spits out the word *mercenaries* as if it were a lemon rind. "Sure I'm pissed off that I didn't get in on any of it, but we were loyal to our crews. I wouldn't have sold them out."

Ty West, a producer with CBS News in New York who used Plumlee as a source in 1987, when the television program *West 57th* broke stories about the secret Santa Elena staging area, says, "You wish a Catholic priest would come in and have all these stories and say, 'By the way, here are the photographs ', but it just doesn't work that way.. .Tosh always had this big hang-up that nobody will believe him. That's partly why we never put him on camera--he would never believe that we believed him."

The details published here are just a fraction of what Plumlee knows about U.S. government actions in Central America. He can rattle off names of pilots and the secret, illicit missions they flew until the listener's eyes glaze over. He can name dates and places and times where he tried to warn federal investigators about the drug running, after which he was either threatened with arrest or the information went nowhere. In fact, he's seen the glazing eyes so many times, he's become jaded. The public really doesn't care much about what really happened down there, he observes,

"They don't expect any better from the government. The CIA, the FBI, the DEA, Congress, the White House--they all knew we were involved in running drugs to help the *contras* and they could have stopped it. Everything I did down there **WAS SANCTIONED BY GEORGE BUSH HIMSELF** but he claims he didn't know, **but he did and he would have had to go to great lengths to keep himself ignorant about it.** But I am just a little ol' plumber, so what could I know about all this?"

END OF THE DISSERTATION--NOT THE STORY!

Now you might ask, "Why are you doing this, Hatonn?" Why indeed? Because there is an "all points" contract out on these and others and publicity is the only safety-net these people have for protection of any measure what-so ever. Can any of you come out of your stupor long enough to realize what these men are telling you? If a Man will murder for \$5 do you not think the government will effort to take out these truth-bringers? I put them under my protections to the full extent allowed and make every effort to bring them into my circle of awareness--it is hard for them for they are pretty hardened to God and Truth--for they have been lied to at such "high" levels of authority. Well, we just do that which we can and welcome them into the shielding of our capabilities for the unfoldment is going to get worse--or better, depending on which side you are on.

I don't like to just give you a wad of free-speech and leave you so, please, if you have time, I will list a few suggested confirmation pieces:

Cockburn, Leslie, *Out of Control*. Atlantic Monthly Press, New York, 1987. Subtitled "The Story of the Reagan Administration's Secret War in Nicaragua, the Illegal Arms Pipeline, and the Contra Drug Connection". This book details the web of connections between government functionaries, greedy arms suppliers, and the *contra* rebels. Plumlee appears in the book as a source.

Kwitny, Jonathan, *The Crimes of Patriots, A True Tale of Dope, Dirty Money, and the CIA*. W.W. Horton Co., New York, 1987. The Nugan Hand Bank scandal in Austria as shown to be intricately entwined with many of the same people who controlled the *Contra* War. This book gives excellent background information on the worldwide operations of several American arms merchants.

Wass, Murray, *Cocaine and the White House*, *L. W. WEEKLY*, SEPT. 30 AND OCT. 7, 1988. An exhaustive account of high-level connections between drug dealers and U.S. government agencies working in Central America, this story draws the larger context within which Plumlee was one small but crucial player. But don't act shocked that no one has ever even heard of the publication resource for these expose's got squashed instantly.

Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1987. A good source for background and confirmation of Plumlee's stories regarding

the types of information the Black Crew helped ferret out. The book also confirmed the time frames in which Plumlee says he performed certain undercover tasks.

I do ask that you pay attention as you read, however, always keeping in mind that these ran and are published by Establishment media--totally controlled! What could this mean? Well, first off, it means that someone in the Establishment media is a Zionist Elitist and they have a different plan for controlling and ruling your world! There are some irritated "top-dogs" over a lot of things recently, not the least of which is Baker in his efforts to deal "peace" talks between Israel and the Arabs only to be met with a new settlement of Israelis in occupied No-No territory every visit he makes. The top-"bananas" are about to have that big showdown for power--and the fireworks and sparks are going to shower all over the world.

Oh, don't lose sleep over the apparent rift for remember, dear ones, that is the illusion--they are working in lock-step toward that One World Government run by the Anti-God. It is just WHO will get to be big cheese.

After you ponder this information a while, I suggest you follow-up on Col. Gritz' books, etc. Start, actually, with his newest one, REFLECTIONS, and then go to his first one, A NATION BETRAYED.

You are about to lose your world to these traitors and treasonist criminals--in fact, they inhabit your highest offices. God give you insight and knowledge that ye can rise to the task of reclaiming your nation under God and your Constitution before the clock runs out.

Thank you for a long day, Dharma--but our brothers must know the facts and I know no other way to get it to them for it pushes Truth a bit farther and each new ear that hears and eye that sees will make great strides in unity within brotherhood.

Good-day. I ask that you leave this room immediately for you have had too much load on the system this day. Peace, and I thank you for a job well done. I salute all of you who so diligently place your necks out there on the block, have raised your hand to the square and now, effort to clear the path in Truth for your fellow-man.

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Cmdr.  
UFF/IGFC

## CHAPTER 6

REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, MAY 23, 1991 8:53 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 280

THURSDAY, MAY 23, 1991

Hatonn present. As we sit to pen this day, my being is filled with love and compassion for you, my people/brothers. This does not denote "ownership" but rather, "one with". Ah, your languages are filled with contradictions almost to the point of extinction of original meanings. Even names bear meaning and rarely is a "name" chosen which is unguided from higher knowledge. I will use as example, herein, one who continues to send assurance and support to us in love and understanding and above all, patience, as the play unfolds. Her name is Janell, his George (a good name if I ever heard one). Even if he were blinded to purpose and understanding, it is still a most wondrous name. Those who effort to figure out what in the world kind of name is Gyeorgos only find it to be George by any spelling. What means this term applied to a person? Worker of Earth or pertaining to work on Earth or within/upon earth. So, if you take my name, for instance, you will find identification beyond the obvious "label". Gyeorgos (George) meaning work focused on Earth. Ceres (nurturing, birthing, growing, planting--feminine aspect of God), Hatonn (Directly pronounced with a silent "H" denoting the masculine aspect of God and the "all in one-ness"--Aton). Will this hold true in every language? Yes, for there will be derivations of the labels in EVERY language even though they sound, in verbal tones, nothing alike.

So, George is, by George, a good name and I often have to nudge ones with that label to cause them to question their directions for it is a method of labeling through which we can make connections with our own team-mates.

Now, allow us to look at "Janell" (now please, dear ones, don't all of you send me your labels for investigation--I am only speaking example here and I cannot ask Dharma to spend time at label identification). Janell is a feminine construction of both "John" and "Jacob", meaning, in order, God is good, goodness, bearer of Truth of goodness and Beloved of God in goodness and successor. Therefore, you have one who is sent, or comes forth, in God goodness and is a successor to truthbringers who have passed the way and/or returned to advance in learning and goodness--even if the journey is only lessened by seemingly narrow boundaries of limited circumstance. Now, the portion "nell" is representative of a light or torch. Therefore, by all identification unto me, I know that the label was chosen for this one, regardless of present, past or future experience, to allow us to find contact with a successor light or torchbearer of the goodness of God.

Can labels be intentionally for disinformation to contactees? Yes indeed--but it only

takes the blink of an eye to know Truth from Lie. Do not be further misled into thinking that visible physical circumstance means very much--for to God, who will ultimately recall all fragments--the knowledge is seen on the inner screen through the projector within soul, never requiring even the eye blinking "time". As we serve and look for our contacts--we have to scan and locate. Sometimes ones have greatly strayed from the service of God and moved without the flock of God-ness. It ultimately matters not, for the journey will continue elsewhere or "again" if the direction is not found in a given cycle.

So, Janell has sent me a little clipping of a "Phoenix" which I will share for it expresses "meaning". *"The legendary Phoenix represents the sun which dies each night and rises again each morning. Like fabulous bird which emerged from the ashes to become larger, stronger and more potent than ever, you can emerge from the dark and start life anew."* Our symbol further denotes the endless immortality of soul growth and the endless cycles from and again into the oneness with Creator/Creation. To deceive you, the God adversary, satanic opposition to goodness, has pronounced the symbol to be "Pagan" (whatever that means) and usually gives it a serpent tongue and evil connotation so that you would be pushed from desire to join with that which comes from "space" with ability to traverse space and comes at the changing of cycles of Man on terra planets. The purpose of physical life is the growth of the soul within the physical Man, through myriads of experiences. But you see, life is endless--only changed and all things have life in some manner or another--for GOD IS LIFE. Evil is an experience of PHYSICAL OR "ADVERSARY" EXPERIENCE--RELATED ONLY TO PHYSICAL MANIFESTATION. This can carry through many levels or dimensions until the body physical is cast off as a necessary growing vehicle--i.e., when the child learns to ride the bicycle--he no longer needs the training wheels. As you grow into oneness with Creator you further have opportunity to re-experience or "serve" in capacities of guides or teachers at many levels/dimensions. But, when the dimension of service is a wholly physical manifestation--the agreement is to forfeit memory of the perfection so that the experience is valid and relative to that which you are experiencing.

For instance, Man must relate to that which he IS and in the physical experience he desires to relate to the physical for that is all his consciousness can confront on that plane. This is why Man is given to worship things and/or other Men for they forget their relationships with all Creation. This is why we use the fingers of a very Earthbound person (Man--generic of species) with only denotation of "dharma" for that simply means the expression of right behavior; conformity to the Law of God/Creation; Virtue, Truth and Righteousness. You see, in my scribe I would need the experiences attained in the greatest of the learning cycles--a relationship with Aton of ancient history upon your place wherein you could begin relating to historical data--ancient Egypt. But I would also recognize the lineage passing through the training of ancient Greece--thus Doris, or "Dorina woman" meaning from the ancient lineage of tribal Dorians and one who had served as teacher of balanced life experience and one who came from the line of Nereus who attended "one with the sea", for the teaching would come again from the Sea as from the elder continents of Earth with expectations

of the rising again from the Sea--a oneness with that one you might have referred to as Poseidon. I was also instructed that she would bear the name of Eloise which indicates a connection with bearer of Light and frankly associated with the creation of the perfection of Lucifer (which "name" means Light-bearer). (We shall not discuss the corruption herein.) Further, she would bear the symbol in her name of Elijah which prophet always is sent in precedence to God's appearance and the bringer of Truth from and with God. She would also be in total connection with the Dove and the Eagle, being birthed in the sign of the scorpion as the Eagle of Gold and yet the Dove of peace--as in the name of Jon--surname of Jones. Did I know whom I sought? Indeed--but she did not! Therein is the mystery.

Do NOT get hung-up on such as the above for it is only a clue, nothing more and if you attend what "might be", you miss entirely--that which IS. Always according to service, the clues are unfolded for your confirmation--not for your games-playing.

There will be no groups built around this entity by any name. There will be no groupies or cults built around one Hatonn--we want no groupies nor cults--we are bringing the unfolding of Truth and Lighted insight--along with other brothers of the species, Focus? There must be focus which is unfolded in Truth of various bringers of the Truth--but the bringer of the Truth is not important--IT IS THE TRUTH WHICH HOLDS IMPORTANCE, AND TRUTH WILL STAND ON ITS OWN MERIT THROUGHOUT INFINITY. If a speaker deviates and "gives permission" to act in a given manner--against the laws of God and Creation--he has deviated in Truth. This does not mean that ALL he brings is lie for the deceiver will never give forth ALL LIES-- he mesmerizes you in the Truth and when you're entranced, he will sell you the LIE. Purchase price? Portions of your soul--you will serve longer in the dark cycles of the compression of the physical limitations.

### TRUTH IN ADVERTISING

You ones continually ask me of validity of one or another "channel", "group" or "teacher". I refuse to respond unless it is urgent to the moment--for I ask that you study all and experience the teachings and in Truth of perception--you will discern most quickly which brings Truth and which one fudges to make you like him/her better. It is YOUR opinion of other speakers which is important-- NOT HATONN'S. You must grow into understanding of "life experience" both in the lighted dimension of what you call etheric soul and within the dimension of consciousness (human-physical). Consciousness is the recognition of that which the being is experiencing at the moment--therefore, CONSCIOUSNESS is God but of the physical recognition. How can I describe this so you might better see? Let us try the terms "sensation" and "consciousness" for a starter and see if we are ready for higher understanding in this veil of elusive illusion.

### SENSATION AND CONSCIOUSNESS

I have just said that God is consciousness. Well, consciousness, is "static".

Consciousness is the *knowing* of mind. Knowing therefore, is "static".

Consciousness is the spiritual awareness of "Being", of all-knowing, all-power and all-presence.

THINKING, however, IS ELECTRIC.

God's thinking is expressed by two-way moving wave extensions from consciousness, like a lever swinging upon a fixed fulcrum, or like waves extending from the calm sea. Thought expression is dynamic. Thinking belongs to the electrically sensed and conditioned vibrating universe of motion. Thinking is the motionless principle in light which creates the illusion of motion.

The "Self" of Man belongs to the static, invisible, conscious, unconditioned universe of KNOWING. We express knowing in the dynamic, visible, electrically conditioned universe of sensation.

Sensation is the electrical awareness of motion simulating the spiritual QUALITIES of the One Idea by creating imaged QUANTITIES of separate forms which seem to have substance.

***Consciousness is REAL. Sensation simulates reality--***through motion of interchanging lights, but the **mirage of a city is not the city it reflects.**

Confusion and misunderstanding as to whether you are thinking consciously from knowledge or sensing electrically from memory records stored in your brains have led you to the necessity of distinguishing between the two by the common usage of such terms as "the human mind" and "mortal mind". You know full well, while using them, that there is but the ONE MIND OF THE ONE LIVING GOD OF LOVE.

The universal Mind centers every particle and mass in the universe; animal, vegetable or mineral, electron, atom or sun.

Man is the only unit in creation who has *conscious awareness* of the Spirit within him and *electrical awareness* of duality conditioned light acting upon his senses. All other units of Creation have electrical awareness only.

Man alone can be freed from body to think with God, to talk with God and be inspired by His centering Light. All other units of Creation are limited in their actions to automatic reflexes from sensed memories built up through ages of sensing and recording such sensing as instinct.

Likewise, the same confusion leads you to the adoption of such terms as "subconscious mind", and "superconscious mind". However, there is but ONE Mind functioning universally within all creating things, and that ONE Mind is not stratified nor divided

into the more or less. There are no differing conditions of the ONE Mind, nor are there different kinds of minds. I did not slip when I said "creating" vs. created in the above statement. You now have "developed" imitations of "creating" beings functioning among you on Earth and the difference is great indeed, but that is for another subject, please.

### IMAGINATION

God is the imaginer of HIS ONE IDEA. ALL imagining is God's imagining. All creating forms in this thought universe of God's imagining are built in the image of His imagining, creating "in His image".

All forms in this creating universe of imagined forms are but electric recordings of God's imaginings. They have no existence. Records of idea are not the idea they record.

They have no substance. They are but black and white lights of sun-centered wave fields of space assembled in vibrating systems to simulate substance in an objective universe which is not, but *seems* to be.

Gods imagining never began and will never end. It was not "created" at some remote past time by some vast cosmic event, as commonly believed. Nor is it condemned to a "heat-death" by expansion into nothingness.

This is a creating universe, not a "created" one. God did not begin to imagine at some "fixed" "time", for time does not exist. This light-wave universe which records God's knowing by His thinking and imagining is as eternal as God's thinking is eternal.

### INSPIRATION

Inspiration is the language of Light which Man uses to talk with God. Inspiration is that deep awareness of the consciousness of Being which differentiates the genius or mystic from the being of average intelligence.

Inspiration in man is accompanied by an intense mental ecstasy which is characteristic of all who become intensely conscious of their closeness to God.

Inspired geniuses forget their bodies while deeply conscious of their existence as wholly Mind. Their bodies, thus forgotten, act almost automatically in obedience to instinct and cell memory reflexes--just as "dharma" responds through reflex movement of her fingers as I dictate data. She is totally aware of the consciousness of Being in my presence as well as receiving intonations for translation. Is she a genius? Who cares? She is in service and her service is unto God/Creator/Creation--and brother being. Moreover, greatness and genius are often utilized as sameness--nay, nay--not so. Although there is little discernible difference in one who is great and a genius. This is not relative to intelligence or education as in the "great genius" of Man's ego

projection. The one desires to be as a humble servant--the other wishes control through his prowess and self-perceived greatness. One is so humbled by the presence of God in that which they seemingly "produce" that they are selfless--the other is "self" oriented and most often deletes God totally from the equation.

Inspired geniuses translate God's knowing into words of man for the soul of man. They uplift all mankind by reinspiring all who listen to their ecstatic words and rhythms. He who attunes his heart to the messages of genius purifies himself. No impurity can there be in heart for verily he then is in communion with the Holy ONE.

### COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS

First, don't go crazy at what I am next going to express for I shall use terms which denote a different meaning for the terms used relative to this dissertation. I speak of "mystic" and "mystery" but they will be relative in correctness of the meaning of mysticism vs. mystery. Beyond the genius as we have defined above, is the mystic.

The Mystic is one who has attained cosmic consciousness by a complete severance of the seats of consciousness and sensation. He is then almost totally unaware of his body and is totally aware of the Light of God centering him.

Now, in your terminology when you refer to a "Mystic", does it fit this definition above? No, for the one you go to as a "Mystic" is most identifiable by the very clothing and body consciousness projected by the "self" individual. In other words--there will be total consciousness of the colors on the body, the food intake, the money you will pay, the charts and codes and numbers, etc. Totally focused on the immediate accoutrements will be your erstwhile "channels", "seers" fortune-tellers and mystics. You will even note that the garb is most important in the synagogues and churches. The minister will usually wear a robe (black, yet) and adornments of scarves, ribbons, and stripes to denote importance. A true speaker of (not "for") will take no note of "self" other than to be acceptable and pleasing to the purpose of the scene and serve as unnoticed as is possible to allow the speaker to have attention and not the "self" mouthing the verbiage or "garbage" as is most often the case. The problem being that most often the garbage is spoiled and becomes poison to the growing consciousness--thereby killing or mutating and/or stunting growth.

Omniscience comes to him in that timeless blinding flash of light which is characteristic of a complete severance from physical "self" and a relinquishing unto higher being. Often this is slow in coming but at some moment the inspiration is intense and comes to any man in a partial illumination for inspiration is illumination opened up to flow freely in fullness. Inspiration is the manner in which new knowledge comes to man from the cosmos.

The ones you have called Christed are outstanding examples of all time. They are the ones representative through history to have known complete cosmic-conscious unity

with God. The Truth of the teachings refers to cosmic-conscious experience as "the illumination" or "being in the Light" or "in the Spirit".

There are indeed few cases of partial cosmic consciousness known in all of your history and only one or two anywhere nearly approached the complete state of illumination experienced by the beloved Nazarene.

Cosmic consciousness is the ultimate goal of all Mankind. All will know it before the long journey of Man is finished, but there are many in this new age just dawning who are ready for it in part, if not fully--else we would not be here. However with the readiness also comes the barrage of the impacting negative desperation as the adversary pulls the shroud ever closer across thine eyes.

Many desire it fully, but it is best that it come bit by bit for the complete severance is very dangerous and presents an ultimate lie in most cases--for the understanding does not fully accompany the moment of inspiration. The ecstasy of this supreme experience is so great that one does not wish to come back to the necessary conscious reality of experience. The power of severance of soul from body is within easy accomplishment, but to step back into the body is often very difficult. This very thing is what often is found present if you have ongoing coma circumstance. The etheric being has separated and often will not return to the body and the body is not in lethal termination so you have a body which is physically functioning--still attached--and an entity unable to sever the attachment and yet unwilling or unknowing how to return into physical housing.

To attain cosmic consciousness requires intensifying one's conscious awareness which requires self-inner aloneness and companionship with God while manifesting Him in every moment and every task of your physical life as you move through the experience.

Moment-by-moment companionship with God brings with it so great a realization of Oneness with Him that the transformation into that full realization of unity is apt to take place at any time. It is not connoted by a pious face-mask or squiggly hands--it is simply acceptance and recognizing that you take God with you everywhere you go and you tend to shape up your activities when that realization strikes the consciousness.

The deterrent to cosmic consciousness is the feeling that God is far away instead of being within, and that you can reach that far away God only through sources outside of self.

### CREATIVE EXPRESSION

Inspired Man alone can create enduring things. To create you must first "conceive". To conceive you must stop thinking and KNOW. All sensing must cease. There is no power in thinking. Thinking but expresses the power which lies in knowing. You must project your Selves into the still Light of KNOWING to commune with God. You must become one with God to conceive an idea in order to produce the form of that idea. A concept must precede its manifestation in form.

The culture of the entire race is given to it by the few inspired ones who know God in them. They alone know immortality.

The art of a civilization long outlives the civilization. The pyramids of Egypt still speak of the creation of a race which is long gone from the face of the earth. The sculptural and architectural beauty of Greece still tells you of a type of creative genius which has never been excelled. The great in the arts are few. "Art alone endures. All else passes."

Great art can be created only by working moment by moment with God as co-creator. When man and God thus work together they commune one with the other as One Person. The language of their communion is the language of Light which man calls "inspiration".

When man works alone, his works are as the winds which blow. When man works with God as co-creator, his works are forever enduring.

Every great genius manifests this law: that he is One with the God-Mind, that God in him is the source of every thought and that he is inspired by that omniscience and omnipotence within him which make his work enduring.

Let us look herein, again, at "dharma". What will endure? You who recognize the connection with God know that it will not be someone who hardly any of you even knows--not even the name as listed on some "birth" certificate. But will her work endure? Even if the pages are ALL destroyed and erased from the face of the Earth--her "Art" shall be forever--for it expresses the source--God as He sends Truth unto His creations. What of her ego in this experience which is measured by "things" and "doings" and "recognition"? What of it? AS she serves and moves again into the ONENESS with God/Creation--will it not be HER WORD? Can you see, precious ones of God--you are an expression and can be no less than the expression chosen but always--greater, for ultimately the ONENESS is again with God/Creation. But you must all be given guidelines by which to measure growth for all knowledge exists. All knowledge comes to Man in its season and sequence. Cosmic messengers periodically give to Man such knowledge of God /Creation cosmos as Man is able to comprehend, but that which he can bear is like unto a thimbleful out of the mighty-ocean, for man is but beginning to comprehend. When Man KNOWS Light then he will know NO LIMITATIONS, but Man must know the Light for himself and none there can be who can make words of it, for Light KNOWETH Light and there need be no words.

### SO WHAT OF KNOWLEDGE?

Knowledge is cosmic. It belongs to the still Light of the positive principle. It never can become a property of the two negations which constitute the mirage universe of matter of motion.

To "know all things" means to have all knowledge of the Whole One Idea of the cosmos as CAUSE. It does not mean knowledge of created things which are EFFECT of CAUSE. The whole Cosmic Idea is simple. It can be known by any one of average intelligence. Its bewildering complexities lie in effect of cause.

Man cannot *know* transient effect. He can KNOW cause only. He can but comprehend effect. Man cannot know a sunset sky, for example, but he can comprehend it if he knows its cause. Knowledge is, therefore, limited to "cause".

All knowledge exists. All mankind can have it for the asking. It is within man, awaiting his awareness of its all-presence.

Knowledge cannot be acquired by the brain from without, it must be "recollected" from within the consciousness of self. Gradually dawning conscious awareness is but gradual recollection of the all-knowing which has always been within man.

Man cannot acquire knowledge from books or schools. He can but acquire information that way, but information is not knowledge until it is recognized by the spiritual consciousness of man, just as food is not nourishment for the body until it becomes a part of the blood stream. Information gained by motion of the senses must be returned to the stillness of the Source before it becomes knowledge.

For the same reason man cannot acquire knowledge from the so-called "facts of matter", for there are no facts of matter in a universe of transient matter in motion. All matter in motion is but a series of illusions which deceive man into drawing wrong conclusions.

It is impossible for man to draw right conclusions from his observation of matter in motion until he has acquired the ability to translate dynamic effect back to cause. This he can do only through decentration to the One Light of his conscious awareness of the Source of all knowledge. Until he knows the WHY of effect and its deceptions, he has no knowledge whatsoever upon which he can rely. He has naught but unreliable information.

Information concerning the body, for example, does not give knowledge concerning cause of body, or of the body's relationship to the universe. Information of birth and death of the body, on the assumption that the body is SELF, never can lead to knowledge that body is not Self, or that Self is immortal.

Nor can information concerning the material body alone, its chemistry and its functionings, heal the body. Bodies manifest life, but life is cosmic. Life is not in the body. Life is spirit, and spirit is still. Life is not chemistry or germ of matter. To heal the body so that it can manifest life of the spirit Self of the body, one must give the unbalanced body the balance of the spirit. Knowledge of the Light can alone do this.

All the information in the world will not heal a body unassisted by the Light in him who heals and in him who is being healed.

As Aton of the ONE LIGHT I can say to you that I am LIGHT, but the Light which is ME is not the *sensed Light of the sensed universe of My* creation. I, the Creator, think. I think in two lights extended from the ONE Light of Me, yet those two lights are not ME, nor is My thinking ME.

So I say, I give of Me and I take away; for I am the Imaginer who builds image forms to tear apart to build anew. So I give unto those who serve in intent of Truth safety and as I Image the net of safety--and they heed My notice, so none can harm them while they remain in My requested attention. As I image security and safety so is projected that security and safety and the KNOWING of safety is absolute. Do I allow for dalliance and fragmentation? Of course, for you are the projected image of human experience and can only act in that projection until the imaginings are changed. At this time I choose this image and I further choose the image of reversal of the plagues and horrors perceived upon Earth, therefore, it MUST COME TO PASS--unless I change my imaginings. Fickle God? No, but never boring, beloved ones, never boring. Boredom is not of God.

I am thinking Mind, forever thinking the changing image of My unchanging self. My image changes ever with the changing of the two lights of My thinking, though I, MySelf, change not. All things change, and their changing still images Me, yet they are not Me.

You, Man, are bounded to the illusion of My dual thinking, for Man's sense-seeing with his eyes is the binding. I but build illusion with My dual thinking for your sense seeing. Sense-seeing binds man to "forms" and "things", while Mind-knowing opens doors of glory to the opposed threads of Light with which I weave all idea of Mind into forms of many moving things. Mind-seeing decentrates unto the farthest reaches of My universe of Me, and sees all forms as One.

With his seeing eyes Man sees Light as matter energized, but senses not that the energy of matter is THE LIGHT of My divided thinking. With Man's unseeing eyes of spirit he knows the Light of Me, the Source, and knows that he is bound in Me as One, and I in him.

***Behold in Me thy God of Love, the One, inseparable!***

***Who am I? Ah so--would GOD/CREATOR SEND LESSER? YE ARE HIS FRAGMENTS--HIS VERY BREATH--HIS THOUGHTS--WOULD HE SEND LESSER TO HIS CHILDREN WHEN THEY ARE IN NEED? SALU!***

May the Truth and Light of that which you are, come into thine comprehension for it is time to gather my thoughts unto Me and bring them home--I would like your company on this journey--if you can remember from whence you came.

So be it.

Make a good day of this that ye have been given--for ye know not but what it may be thine last. Saalome'.

## CHAPTER 7

REC #1 HATONN

FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1991 8:56 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 281

FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1991

Hatonn present in Light and Truth that we may share. Let us first mention a few items briefly and then we can move on for I wish to bring more of spiritual connections and explanations today. "Man cannot live by bread alone!" and it is so. You who write ask excellent questions which it seems we do not have time nor space to adequately respond but I do try to incorporate them into the writings as they find suitable placement. One such, for instance, is a second inquiry as to why we do not use YAWEH and/or YAMOSHUA instead of the ones I use. Because, two reasons, some of the terms utilized are actually designations of "satan" and not the "Christos" and some are simply labels given by "foreign" languages other than English in which I am communicating. I have told you prior to this, God does not "hear" language--if you call out to God and you call him Bob, Joe, Yaweh, Yewah, Jasuah, Immanuel and/or Dingleberry--it matters not, FOR IT IS THE INTENT WHICH GOD RECEIVES. This is why I must again remind you ones that it is what is in the heart intent (you see, even that is incorrect for the heart is but a muscle that pumps blood)--what is in the energy soul intent which makes the communication with God. If you become hung-up on names you have missed the point and you are still locked into the PHYSICAL PLANE BY ANY NAME!

I have also received many references and objections to "Thou shall not commit adultery!" Some write to tell me that "adultery" is simply "adulteration" or the act of "diluting" or introducing another substance into an original--thereby possibly improving, as well as depreciating, a substance. No sale, brothers. As a matter of fact, that of which you speak is "adulteration" which has been construed to be as above. The actual definition as given is to corrupt, to debase or to make impure by the addition of a foreign or inferior substance; esp: to prepare for sale by the addition of a foreign or inferior or less valuable or inert ingredients. (This is a no-no, too!)

Adultery: voluntary sexual intercourse between a married man and someone other than his wife and/or between a married woman and someone other than her husband. [These are Webster's definitions and yet, they certainly do not cover all the "thou shalt nots" as regarding sexual behavior.] You can rewrite the laws if you choose and you can make it humanly OK and legal if you choose--IT MAKES NOT ONE IOTA OF DIFFERENCE--IT IS AGAINST THE LAWS OF GOD. I DID NOT, HOWEVER, SAY IT IS AGAINST THE LAWS OF NATURE/CREATION!

The Laws of God are given forth for HUMAN behavior in order to maintain balance

within Creation--in harmony and balance. Anything that brings lies and irresponsible behavior is against the laws of God. The Laws of Creation will simply toss you off into oblivion if you overpopulate, over pollute, etc. God gives Man laws by which to live in balance and harmony-- no more and no less, Cultures bear differing connotations respecting interrelationships of Man, but the ones which are presented as the basic rules of God are those which will, if followed, bring the highest measure of harmony and balance in relationship to and relationships of Man.

The next subject is a bit more complicated for it will deal with mixture of races, creeds and colors of human beings. At this point I always get, ". . . but dogs mix, horses mix, cows mix" ad nauseam. They DO NOT mix if left in balanced herds or packs. Look at the birds of the fields--look at the numbers of sparrow--great flocks of striped headed sparrows will be merged with great flocks of black bibbed ones and they in turn will mingle with the junsos and finches--but do not breed with them. Mostly, also, you will find that the majority of wild life will mate a single mate if left alone where it can be one-to-one mating to propagate the species. You arrange it so that herds only have one male for many females, etc. God did not create it that way.

When you mix races, creeds and colors of humans you are playing with two separate situations--you are basically confusing "culture" and "traditions" which can cause great pain to one or another of the pair and/or offspring and what you do not realize is that those differences come from outside your planet for when the races were introduced onto the planet they were from different origins and cosmic placements of great variations in experiences but all HUMAN. Therefore, all are identical in the sight of God for there is only one color in God's vision of creation--light. You perceive "light" to be white for it has no color at all but is made up of all colors. The darker race chooses to call itself "black"-- no, that is grossly incorrect for the "black" is not "black" which means the total absence of color. The so-called "blacks" are the most beautiful hues of bronzes and tans of your planet, followed by your "brown" race of golden browns and earth hues of superb spectrum--then the golden race stemming from the so-called Orientals and the wondrous projection of the red-bronze hue of the native cultures--of all, the white is the most colorless and quite frankly, the most "adulterated" and wimpish of all races, having no superiority in most instances and therefore utilizing self-proclaimed POWER BY CIRCUMSTANCE!

I have no intentions of enlarging on this subject at this time and please do not demand it for we have such urgent material to cover that you had better just look at the color within and stop the nonsense. If persons wish to cross color/creed barriers then so be it. The problem grows greater for you as ones come forth to retrieve species to return to "home base"--all galactic placements are not as wondrously giving and accepting as is Pleiades and even there, there will be planets wherein cross-over is unacceptable. Not from mean perception but for preservation of a species. This is WHY Man should think carefully about his behaviors--God has no color preference--Human does in most instances (not being better one from another--just different for given experiences) and as the journey from the physical, as you know it on Earth, progresses and placement

moves entities onto other placements--the encounters continue with that which you call "human" species of one sort or another.

### CHRISTOS VS. WHATEVER

Another reason that I fail to utilize ALL names for God is that I simply don't know them all and care not to know them all. It is perhaps time to realize something extremely important and that is the breakdown of service of cosmic brothers in this time of Earth transition and near annihilation. Part of the reason you have such incredible chaos is the fact of mingling of races and species from elsewhere in the universe. You didn't "just happen" to be in predominantly one race in one place and another in other. You did not just happen stancelly "appear" as this or that and neither was it through "blending" of the races nor sun intensity, etc. That is the biggest bunch of tampered BS every perpetrated upon you ones as a civilization of humans.

I would like to remind you of something most important--those of you, for instance, who recognize the teachings of one called Ramtha. I take no note particular of Ramtha for he is not of my particular "interest" as Hatonn, Commander. But remember--you followers of Ramtha--He told you that he had returned to gather HIS people! So be it and selah! There are many, MANY come forth at this time to gather individual groups, followers and species of origin from given galactic placements. Myself included--I am come to gather my races if appropriate--BUT, I AM COMMISSIONED WITH THE OVERALL DUTY OF TAKING ALL OFF WHO ARE GROWN INTO HIGHER UNDERSTANDING AND FREQUENCY ABILITY TO MAKE TRANSITION FOR IT IS THE TIME OF CYCLES IN WHICH THE PLANET WILL EITHER BE SHAPED UP OR EVACUATED TO ALLOW FOR REBIRTHING AND HEALING OF THE WOUNDED "MOTHER".

This is why you will find craft and beings from myriads of galactic locations here at this time--to tend of the flocks and participate in the transitional change. Much of the higher "sorting" will take place according to "preference" and "following" as you are brought into original safety. You perceive that a LOT is happening on your world and within your changing experiences--YOU SHOULD SEE OUT HERE! It is a time of God sorting according to learning, His own fragments of experience into proper categories, if you will, for ultimately THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BUT AS LONG AS THERE ARE PERCEPTIONS OF INDIVIDUAL PHYSICAL BEINGNESS--THERE IS DEFINITELY MANIFESTED "DIFFERENCE".

THE IN-DEPTH AND TOTAL UNDERSTANDING IS NOT A THING OF THE PHYSICAL DIMENSION CALLED EARTH OR SIMILAR PLANETARY EXPERIENCE--IF YOU HAVE ALL THOSE ANSWERS YOU WOULD NOT BE ON A PLANET SUCH AS EARTH, EXPERIENCING. WHAT HAPPENS LATER? IT IS NOT FOR ME TO SAY AND IF ONES TELL YOU THAT THEY KNOW--THEY LIE OR THE SPEAKER IS ILL- ADVISED. You can measure comprehension only so far and the rest has to be left to God and higher understanding. This does not mean that you might not know, for most have experienced already, that of which we

speak. If, however, you continue to put the cart in front of the horse--you are going to have a long and miserable journey. You may have instant revelation into knowledge that there is total KNOWING--you will not, however, HAVE total KNOWING in anything called PHYSICAL FOR AS I WROTE ON THE YESTERDAY--THE TWO ARE NOT THE SAME--PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL ARE TWO PERCEPTIONS.

### ST. GERMAIN

I have had many inquiries regarding my perceptions of connections with St. Germain and various groups who claim heading by Germain. I ask not to be pinned down as to various groups for I wish all men to discern through information and knowledge gained that it be YOUR opinion and not that of another--be the other ethereal or human-- all groups, beings and humans will give you clues by which to discern Truth and many, even if they deviate into the human path too greatly, still give great measures of Truth and ultimately YOU MUST DECIDE AND DISCERN FOR SELF. IF THOSE ONES FAIL TO LOOK INTO OR AT ANOTHER'S PERCEPTION--THEY ARE NOT TOTALLY OF GOD FOR GOD ALWAYS ENCOURAGES YOU TO LOOK AT ALL SO THAT YOU CAN SEE THAT WHICH STANDS AFTER ALL ELSE FALLS AWAY.

A friend has presented the Saint Germain Press, Inc., 1120 Stonehedge Dr., Shaumburg, Illinois 60194 as a source of the "I AM" Religious Activity of the Saint Germain Foundation. There are errors in the presented works of that group just as Man comes along and tampers with all groups to suit his own perceptions of that which HE discerns the higher energy meant to somehow project. But Germain? Germain is one of my closest associates and beloved friends. Dharma writes, and has written, books and volumes of material from Germain--often to contact his beloved workers such as J.S. of Mt. Shasta, etc.

Germain is of the violet ray of transmutation and an alchemist el superb. As we move higher in dimensional experience we forget that you ones must blend from the manifested and Germain remains much more closely connected to Earth Man in connection to your politics and science than, say, do I.

The United States is Germain's MAJOR focus just as Planet Earth (Shan) is the MAJOR focus of the Christed Energy at this time. Higher in the steps is Michael of the archangelic realm who is also focused on the Planet Earth. You will find Gabriel right there, also, for you see, with each civilization (speaking generally of a focus of a planet) there are the guardians and they will be recognized by whatever a given culture or language group recognizes them. YOU ONES MUST COME INTO REALIZATION THAT THERE ARE MANY STEPS BETWEEN YOU AND THE ULTIMATE "ONE" SOURCE OF "ALL". Some of you are ready for the "ALL" but most are still in kindergarten in your journey to perfection and knowledge. That does not mean that God will abandon you until you "get there", you will be nurtured and loved and tended like the wondrous garden of budding flowers that you ARE. AT the moment the crops are infested with destructive insects and molds/mildews and about

to perish--no more and no less--but God has other places in Creation upon which you can continue to experience--HE HAS GONE FORTH AND PREPARED PLACEMENT FOR ALL WHO WILL COME AND HE HAS PREPARED THEM ACCORDING TO YOUR OWN LEVEL OF PROGRESSION AND COMFORT OF PLACEMENT.

That which you perceive to be so wondrous about a place like Earth is that it is all you can perceive. As you look back on the experience from a higher viewpoint, you will realize it was quite base, cruel, painful and still, the most valuable of all experiences for it is where you learn to discern and make choices which allow soul to grow for all physical passes by the way. Now where will YOU go? Wherever you EXPECT to go for you will act in such manner that you will simply go wherever you expect to go. Some of you more humble ones will find that you aren't as pure as you proclaimed and some of you who perceive yourselves very short of perfection have actually that spark of Truth within which gets you to a very wondrous place indeed.

To P.B. of Canada, I suggest you get THE RAINBOW MASTERS Journal if you have it not--for it is mostly orchestrated by Germain. Germain also writes much for the Journals through both secretaries, Druthea and Dharma; and much advice regarding very human physical matters, via Thomas.

Now as to the workings of this transition time and Command-line as you interpret hierarchy. We do not recognize anything such as you have on Earth--however, we have to use structure and identification which you can somehow understand. That means that I have to utilize military structure, predominantly, for your government gives even worse example. Number one: we have no "Royalty" although on some planets there is an accepted "King"--for you have no better word to identify a top-person. We are given functions according to our capabilities and no other reason--not seniority nor "education". We simply serve where we are capable but you do have to have ones "in-charge" to maintain flow in orderliness. For instance, there is gross misunderstanding regarding "Ashtar" and I make a lot of Earth enemies at this point for "Ashtar" speaks to a lot of Earth-based people--or used to! "Ashtar Command" is exactly that--a "Command", a structured "command". There will be one who heads the Command and that one is known as "Ashtar". This can be hard to accept if you think it to be a specific beautiful dark-haired, widowed-peak masculine human who looks like a handsome God. He may or may not. "It" is a total comprehensive computer system of incredible magnitude. I do not know how you would recognize a computer which is some equivalent to ten square miles if manifested. That does not mean that the entities in charge are a computer. The one you would call "Ashtar" is an entity of extremely high status. THAT "COMMAND" is in overall charge of the various fleets come for observation and fleet operations if evacuation is required spontaneously. It is further at standby for what we can refer to, for lack of better description, lift-off for reason of global devastation, etc.--to simply get you off the place prior to devastating changes as the planet goes into major cleansing and detoxification phase. Anything short of atmospheric annihilation can be cleansed by simply rotation of continents into/out-of the sea and re-establishing life-forms. This is where comes the perception

that Man evolved from the sea--because it appeared after great cyclic changes that all available life-form was from the sea--and so be it. But there was also the establishment--again, of rather primitive Man to re-establish experience anew for all newly created souls must have experience and teachers and thus and so--this is the thought projection of God-Creator as Creation is formed in various facets of existence. Soul is immortal but new beginnings of perception must be accommodated.

### PERCEPTIONS LIMITED

Man can only project that which MAN perceives--as with your evangelists for instance--it does not mean that the perceptions are correct for they are almost ALWAYS incorrect for you have no ability to view from the mountain, so to speak.

Let us look specifically at a clipping sent to me: April, 91: Astronomers find new space entity. Astronomers have found a mysterious object about 100 billion times as massive as the Sun, and they say it is either the largest black hole ever found or a completely new, unexplained phenomenon.

"The huge mass and its great concentration and darkness are puzzling and unlike any found previously," said Joss Bland-Hawthorn of Rice University, one of the discoverers.

The object's mass is roughly equal to that of all the stars in the Milky Way galaxy, Bland-Hawthorn said. Yet it is compressed into a space 10,000 times smaller.

Ah, the wondrous things left to be unfolded. Yes, I know what it is but obviously NO ONE on your placement does. Don't tell me that so and so knows and he/she is on your placement. IF THEY KNOW IT CAME NOT FROM YOUR PLACE--does any of this begin to have meaning? If I told you what that is and it turns out to be correct--you STILL GOT IT FROM SOMEWHERE OTHER THAN ON YOUR PLACE! I am not going to tell you, however, for that is for you to place in realization. I will tell you that it is very, very important--"important" meaning that which has great impact on the largest numbers of beings. You see, "important" doesn't mean "good": it means marked by or indicative of significant worth or consequence. This is just example for illustration: Adolf Hitler might be considered by some to be far more "important" to the world than was "Jesus Christ"--certainly he would rank right up near the top "since" that time. Many of the most "important" clues within the Holy Books have NOT BEEN CORRUPTED IN TOTAL, FOR THEY WERE NOT UNDERSTOOD WELL ENOUGH TO CORRUPT THEM-- THAT "PHENOMENON" IN YOUR HEAVENS IS ONE OF THEM!

I request that we write a bit more follow-on to yesterday's subject and we can take up current daily events later today, perhaps. There are things going on like the preliminary passage of the "Free Trade Bill" WHICH SHOULD HAVE YOU TERRIFIED!, but as I said, "man cannot live by bread alone". You must come into understanding how things REALLY work and that belongs to the soul. I do ask that

Dru's recent scripting be included anywhere along with these writings for Sananda, Germain, Michael and ME are going to give you a load to carry. If it causes "overload" I can only ask that you go back and catch up on the back Journals, etc. You cannot expect to start post-graduate level and comprehend it if you are not even in grade one. Use "reason", beloved ones, for Truth may fall all over you but if you are not prepared--you won't see it.

### THINKING VERSUS SENSING

Man is still a primate with very few exceptions. He has not yet learned to think powerfully from knowledge. He is just beginning to think as an extension OF knowledge.

You sense electrically, as I said, and then you mistake that electrical sensing of observed effects for thinking. Sensing is NOT thinking. Sensation is but an electrical awareness of wave motion by other waves.

You mistake the electrical records of the information which your brains have recorded as sensation, for thinking and for knowledge.

Information thus acquired by the senses is not knowledge, however. A man may have vast information and skill but have very little knowledge.

The greatest scientists of today, for example, are well informed. They know how to do wonderful things but do they know the WHY of what they do? Information from observed effects, and skills in putting those effects together for useful purposes, have multiplied vastly since man first observed natural phenomena. His sense of observation told him how to make a boat; then a sail for the boat. He then discovered the wheel and fire. Electric awareness of effects of motion, plus memory, plus the power to reason objectively, gave him the ability to do this. Very little of it has been due to either thinking or knowledge.

You thus confuse sensing for thinking and knowing when, factually, you have been but functioning through sensed electrical awareness acquired from information. The "information" thus conveyed is electrical, not mental. The telegraph message which goes over any wire is not the thought conveyed by that message. Even the typed telegram is not the thought conveyed by it. It symbols inform the thinker of the thought conveyed by it, but it is not the thought.

Thus it is that your vast mechanistic, electrically motivated universe is inter-sensitized for the purpose of informing every nerve ganglion in every cell of every organic and inorganic part of it of the condition of every other part of it.

### FIVE SENSES--SUPPOSEDLY

In speaking of an electrical awareness which you call sensation, you think of your

senses as five in number. These are the senses of seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling and feeling. All of these five senses are but the one sense of feeling. YOU DO NOT HAVE FIVE SENSES. Seeing is a sensation of "feeling" light waves through your eyes. Hearing is a sensation of "feeling" light waves through your ears. Tasting and smelling are sensations of "feeling" light waves reacting upon mouth and nostrils.

All variation in sense of "feeling" is due to a difference of electric conditioning in pulsing wave matter. If pulsing wave matter is but an electric wave record of thought, sensation likewise is but an electric wave record of thought. Neither of them have reality. Neither of them are the thought they record.

It also follows that if matter, motion and substance are electric records of thought, then sensation has no reality--for sensation is but an electrical awareness of wave motion by other waves. It likewise follows that if matter, motion and substance are electric wave recordings of thought, then electricity which records thought, and thought itself, are nonexistent.

There is but one thing in the universe--LIGHT--the still Light of ALL KNOWING. The ONE Light which is God. God alone lives. His thinking and imagining is Knowing; the Knowing universe is all that is; Knowing Mind is still. There is no activity whatsoever in the universe of either spirit or matter.

### EMPIRICAL KNOWLEDGE

Man's present civilization is erected upon the foundation of empirical knowledge obtained through his senses. What is "empirical" knowledge? The definition in your dictionary is: "conclusion founded upon experiment and observation alone". In other words, the so-called "knowledge" upon which man relies is founded upon the evidence of his senses, or more simply, upon the nonexistent waves of motion of a nonexistent substance. That fact is the answer as to WHY mankind has, as yet, practically NO KNOWLEDGE. During his amoeba and jungle days, so to speak, he lived a purely "sensed" existence. His body cells were controlled entirely by instinctive flux threads of light extended to him directly from the Creator.

It has extended into your current experience by the concept of "if it feels good-- do it". KNOWLEDGE would tell you that "if it 'feels' good, it had best be carefully 'Thought' about."

### STILL NEW?

Out of millions of such years, Man has had but a few thousand years since the dawn of consciousness awakened in him the slightest suspicion of his spiritual inheritance. The advance of Man since the first messengers of God appeared on earth to kindle an awakening spark in him, has been based upon information gained by his "senses" and stored in his electric brain as memory records of "sensed" observations. These

observations he has reasoned into sensed conclusions by an electrically sensitized brain.

All of such conclusions which are based upon the evidence of senses have within them the elements of deception which characterize all effects of motion in your three-dimensional illusion. Man is aware of some of these illusions, such as those of perspective. He is aware of the fact that railroad tracks do not meet upon the horizon, but he is not aware of the fact that all effects of motion are not what they seem to be. He is thus misled into forming conclusions which have no relation to Nature whatsoever. One can have no knowledge of EFFECT, for all knowledge lies in CAUSE. Your new fundamental laws and principles must be based upon knowledge of cause.

### ILLUSION

Let us take an example, Newton, confessedly did not know what gravitation was, yet wrote laws concerning it based upon his observation as to what gravitation "did" to an apple. Also, he concluded that the moon would fall upon the earth if it were not for its motion. He even proved this mathematically, not being aware of the fact that those same mathematical formulae would apply to every satellite, planet and star in the heavens, as well as to every electron in every atom, none of which are falling into their primaries.

Observers of Natural phenomena are still calculating the age of the universe and weight of the earth. The universe is ageless. It had no beginning. Likewise the earth has no weight in respect to anything else in the universe. Every orb in the heavens is in perfect balance with every other orb.

### MESSENGERS OF THE LIGHT

Please pay careful attention to this segment. What little knowledge man has acquired during those last few thousand years has been given to him by the very few geniuses, prophets, mystics and other messengers of the Light who have come to re-inspire mankind with their inspired knowledge.

From these rare few, the beginnings of your culture has sprung. Without them there would be no understanding of beauty in the world. Without beauty Man would still be barbarian. Through beauty alone will he gradually become consciously aware of his ONENESS WITH THE LIGHT.

When Man knows the Light he will know all things. Today that Light is so dim in all mankind that no one has as yet fathomed the secret of Light, or the gravitation, radiation, electricity, growth, life, reincarnation or the wave. One can come up with frequency patterns, harmonic vortices and grid systems--but he cannot fathom the CAUSE! Worse, as some come into the mere touch of realization, they are lost in the concept of the senses which causes ego greed to cancel the wondrous information

about to be birthed. It is pure abortion by murder--the inspired idea being the child life-form, abortion being the killing thereof and murder being the ego's manner of killing.

You see, beloved ones, in this age which has now dawned Man can know these things if Man will but awaken unto the Lighted Truth and pull himself up from the trap of illusion as projected upon him by His adversary.

All this are One, but made to appear as two extensions of the centered ONE. You must come to know that the two extensions of God's recorded thinking are divided by the One which centers the two, the One balancing the two, the One controlling the two. THE ONE IS NOT DIVIDED INTO TWO, AS PAIRS OF OPPOSITES OF THAT ONE. THAT ONE DIVIDES THE TWO EXTENSIONS OF HIS THINKING BUT HE IS NOT HIS THINKING--NOR IS HE TWO.

When Man thinks Man alone, denying God/Creator, then is Man's image Man's, not God's and Man's, for the pattern of God's balanced, rhythmic images within Man may not be seen in him; nor may the glory of God's Light be seen in him or known by him.

"When man thinketh Me, through knowing Me, then is he patterned by My image and I am he.

"When man thinketh Me in him, then is Man's balance absolute.

"When man so thinketh, then hath he all power that I, thy Father/Mother/Thinker of Creation hath." SO BE IT.

Dharma, allow us a break please for the morning is gone but we rejoice, for Man is beginning to see and hear and through that inspired thought comprehension can the universe be changed. Within the Light can we bring again balance for the CAUSE shall be the LIGHT and the darkness which is the EFFECT--SHALL CEASE TO BE.

Salu, for I AM--by any label. I touch ye gently, chelas, for I find ye ones indeed worthy.

## CHAPTER 8

REC #2 HATONN

FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1991 2:56 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 281

### TODAY

May I be so bold as to point out a few items for your consideration. I need not make much comment--just YOU pay attention as I take just a few items from today's *Wall Street Journal* and see HOW MANY OF YOU PICKED THEM UP AND WHAT DO YOU THINK ABOUT THEM? WHEN IT COMES TO THE BANKING SITUATION--PLEASE PAY CLOSE ATTENTION FOR THIS IS A GLOBAL THING, NO MATTER WHAT "THEY" TELL YOU.

### BUSH/KUWAIT

***Outrage Boils*** over the postwar policies of Kuwait's royal rulers.

*The anger goes beyond the quick trials and harsh sentences for accused traitors. Comments by Kuwait's ambassador to the U.S. in a TV interview that Kuwait doesn't need lectures from Americans on judicial practices further fan the flames. "The Kuwaitis seem to have slipped back to a state of prewar arrogance" fumes Rep. Ackerman, a Democrat who backed sending U.S. troops to free Kuwait.*

***Bush officials stay low key despite Kuwait's slowness to move toward democracy. The emir gives the U.S. only vague promises about setting a specific date for elections. Kuwaitis are noncommittal on giving women equal rights. Middle East Watch, a human rights group, says that over 100,000 residents who have Kuwaiti mothers and foreign fathers are denied benefits.***

*"Given Kuwait's actions, I'm confused about what the high noble purpose of this war was ", says Washington bank chairman Joe Albritton.*

Undoubtedly there is promise of better--closer to home:

*President Bush marked the 89th anniversary of Cuban independence Monday by calling for a free press there, the right to organize political parties and free and fair elections under International supervision. He challenged Fidel Castro to let Cuba live in peace with its neighbors, promising that if Mr. Castro made such changes, relations between our two countries would "significantly" improve. He focused, in short, not on Mr. Castro, but on the need for Cubans to pick their leaders by a democratic process.*

*On the same day, the president said he would oppose the lifting of trade sanctions on Iraq so long as Saddam Hussein was in power. He did not call for a vote in Iraq. The presidential spokesman called attention to a recent speech by deputy national security adviser, Robert Gates (yes, the one up for head of the CIA), to the American Society of Newspaper Editors. Mr. Gates also focused on Saddam, not on ending the Baath dictatorship by giving Iraqis a fair chance to pick their leaders.*

*This seems odd. It is Saddam, not Fidel Castro, who has been calling for democracy. He has agreed to grant the Kurds autonomy within a looser federal Iraq, and he has stated that press freedoms, the rule of law and elections throughout Iraq would be a more acceptable guarantee of the rights of the opposition than a Western military force or even the U.N. security squad, which he has whittled down to 500 men armed only with handcuffs. He seems to be responding to the demands stated two years earlier in London by Iraqi Shiites and Kurds, of the right, left and center, for democracy and the rule of law as a durable protection of their rights within the present boundaries of Iraq; and to the same demands presented during Operation Desert Shield by 21 political parties, including all major opposition groups.*

Oh well, guess they lied to you about the need for the Iraq war , after all--how many of you have noticed?

And, again, crime will be encouraged and abetted by your government:

*The Supreme Court has said that they will completely repeal the statute known as RICO (Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations law) if major reforms are not quick in coining--Dan Quayle has taken up the banner and reforms are expected to be forthcoming shortly!*

Now for more on Quayle and Bush:

*Bush readies vetoes to block Democrats, who hope for political gains: Leading the White House hit list: bills restricting strikebreakers and mandating parental leave. Administration officials vow openly to veto a defense bill that fails to fund the B-2 bomber and SDI. They talk privately of vetoing legislation that cuts spending on the space station, a pet project of Darman and Quayle.*

And, money, money--must be money aplenty:

*Bush responded to increasingly open Soviet pleas for financial help, saying he would be backing a Western aid package tied to economic reform by Moscow. The President said he hasn't received a formal aid request, but noted that Gorbachev is sending an envoy to Washington next week to discuss economic issues.*

Ok, so you just gave them another 1 1/2 Billion dollars in grain--that comes up to 3.5 Billion now and growing, for this does not consider the private commitments made by

private grain growers when Gorbachev visited in the U.S. YOU HAVE NO RESERVE, DEAR LITTLE AMERICANS! THIS little package now being referred to is in the amount of \$100 Billion (one hundred billion dollars). So be it.

But Bush is on a roll, let us not slacken now:

***The House agreed to EXTEND BUSH'S SPECIAL AUTHORITY TO NEGOTIATE TRADE AGREEMENTS, CLEARING THE WAY FOR TRADE TALKS WITH MEXICO. The action means Bush can submit trade accords that aren't subject to legislative amendments (which are all under regulations already in his power). But the House reserved the right to make revisions if the pact doesn't include promised labor and environmental protections.***

***The trade talks are likely to accelerate what is already Mexico's greatest economic upsurge in a decade----and the abolition of American industrial strength!!!!***

But, the best is yet to come--hold your breath if you have missed this one. The banks, S&L's and Insurance companies have not stripped you quite far enough into total poverty and destruction so we now have a nice new one for you-the- people:

***A HOUSE PANEL ENDORSED AN OVERHAUL OF DEPRESSION-ERA FEDERAL BANK LAWS AFTER VOTING IN FAVOR OF THE BANKING INDUSTRY ON SEVERAL AMENDMENTS.***

***This banking bill cleared panel by 36-0 vote:***

***Approval of the measure, which contains MANY OF THE BUSH ADMINISTRATION'S PROPOSALS, sharply boosts the prospects for enactment of comprehensive banking legislation this year.***

***It came after a day of pro-bank votes that exempted nearly 80% of the nation's banks from the Community Reinvestment Act and gutted an earlier amendment that could have slowed expansion by large banks.***

***Under the bill the Financial Institutions Subcommittee is sending to the full committee, banks would be allowed to establish nationwide branch networks, affiliate with securities firms (undoubtedly more honest than the S&L's) and become parts of holding companies that are owned by industrial corporations. Elements of the plan to modernize the banking system still face significant legislative obstacles, BUT TREASURY OFFICIALS AND OTHER BACKERS OF STREAMLINED BANK LAWS (ESPECIALLY THE FEDERAL RESERVE CORPORATION) WERE DELIGHTED BY THE PANEL'S ENDORSEMENT OF MAJOR SECTIONS OF A BILL THAT APPEARED TO HAVE LITTLE CHANCE JUST A MONTH AGO.***

***"This unanimous vote changes the dynamics" of the debate over how to modernize banking laws, said Rep. John LaFalce. "The 36-0 vote increases the chances of***

***passage dramatically." Edward Yingling, chief lobbyist for the American Bankers Association, said the breadth of the house panel's bill will help build momentum for comprehensive legislation in the Senate Banking Committee. The Senate panel is in the early stages of trying to build consensus on its version of the bill, etc., etc., etc.***

I won't take time herein to list subcommittee and committee members but I ask you to take your Congressional handbook and look at the list. Then I want you to go to the Trilateral Commission and Council on Foreign Relations and do a little cross checking--good luck, WORLD!

NOW FOR THE WHOPPER WHICH WILL SHOW YOU THE CONNECTIONS WHICH YOU MIGHT MISS IF TODAY WAS HEAVY ON OTHER READING FOR YOU WON'T GET A SECOND CHANCE FROM THE MEDIA OR PRESS.

While you might think this is a singular effort to hook up the Securities racket into the Banking system only in America--you should see what Great Britain has ALREADY DONE and, just this day, what Japan is doing:

***Japanese Bank Liberalization:*** Japanese banking regulators received draft proposals for desegregating the securities and banking business.

*Under the auspices of the Finance Ministry's banking bureau, the Financial System Research Council hopes to make formal its staff's recommendations-- largely what the financial industry expected--within two weeks. The Securities Exchange Council may act on the draft today.*

*The plan calls for mutual entry by banks and securities firms into each group's business through dedicated subsidiaries. For example, new laws would require separate units for traditional securities dealings and trust banking, and allow commercial banking by long-term credit banks., and so it goes.*

But what of this?

***Saudi Arabia seeks war loans: Saudi Arabia is said to be seeking a \$2.5 billion loan from major Saudi banks to help meet some Gulf War costs. The kingdom this month signed a \$4.5 billion credit with a group of foreign banks, its first dollar borrowing in more than two decades (no, don't breathe yet). The Islamic proscription against usury makes borrowing a sensitive subject. Saudi Arabia is expected to use both loans to pay the \$8 billion still owed of its \$13.5 billion contribution to the U.S. to pay a share of the war's cost.***

Breathe now! Is this some kind of crazy and unusual day in the news world? No, just a regular day of tightening nooses and honing axes for the demise of the planet as you know it. Just one more day in the hall of "injustice" while you-the-people consume the poison bite by bite. By the way, the "camel is already inside the tent--waving its tail at you."

I don't know about you--but I can't stand any more so let us allow you to read for selves--you just have to remember to read between the lines and know what to look for. Good luck. I do not, at this point, see how you are going to get out of it, so let us go back to our subject of earlier **WITH WHICH I CAN DEAL**.

### SENSING BINDS ALL THINGS

The electric inter-sensitizing of the two pulsing light extensions of the one still Light is for the purpose of recording thought-patterns in matter.

Mind knows but one idea as whole. Thought is idea taken apart and patterned as separate idea. Thought is patterned idea electrically expressed and electrically recorded in matter by its two pulsing, interchanging lights.

This universe of matter in motion is but the electric record of thought. The process of recording is to take the One undivided Universal idea apart and express it as many seemingly divided parts. This gives form and multiplicity into many seeming parts and things of a universe of but ONE thing.

Electricity is the servant of the God-Mind. Electricity expresses the desire in the God-Mind for creative expression by seemingly dividing the One still light into transient waves of spectrum divided positive-negative colors of light. This entire universe of seeming substantiality consists solely of transient light waves in seeming motion.

***Motion itself is illusion.***

### SEPARATENESS

All patterned thought creations of God or man are the interweavings of the spectrum colors of the two electric opposites of light-waves into the patterned designs of those thoughts.

Creation might well be likened to the tapestry weaver who KNOWS the one idea was a whole, then THINKS IT INTO PARTS, then RECORDS those parts by interweaving their spectrum colors into the many forms which, together, manifest the idea as a whole.

To exemplify the meaning herein, consider any one part of the whole idea of Creation--iron, for example. Iron is a separate part of the whole. You might think of iron as a hard, cold metal with certain properties which make it possible for you to manufacture it into many products. When iron is in its frozen condition, you do not think of it as light, but you can photograph by it if you heat it to incandescence. Not only is it then light but all of the properties which make it available to you as iron have then gone out of it. It is as though the divine tapestry weaver had unwoven all the threads of the idea of iron and sorted them into their spectrum colors, thread by tedious thread.

A physicist can tell you what element those threads of light would be if "frozen". Upon looking at them, he would say, "That is iron." But it would not be the form of iron as you know it--it would be the formless idea of iron as the sun knows it.

### NO SEPARATION

In the incandescent sun is all idea that earth knows. The idea of the apple of earth is in the sun, likewise, the wood of the tree and the violet in the meadow. Likewise, the cool earth is there, with its rivers and mountains. All idea is one idea in the light of the sun. The light of the sun is never divided into its many seeming separate ideas until it is electrically extended from the sun and those extensions electrically echoed back to it. The sun is a crucible which melts all ideas into one, then sets them out into space to cool and separate into many units of that one.

Likewise, idea of Mind never becomes the many ideas of Creation until electricity divides that One idea into many separate parts.

The One Light cannot be divided, but extensions of the One Light can appear to divide it. The spots of sunlight upon the cathedral floor are many, but they are all extensions of the one light of their source in the sun. Likewise, all mankind is an extension of the one idea of Man for Man is but One in the Light of his Source.

Likewise, all moving extensions of the One still light, as manifested in the white light of suns and the black light of their surrounding space, are but extensions of one Source.

### IDEAS ARE "STILL"

The motion pictures (cinema) exemplify this meaning. Upon the screen are many patterned ideas in noisy, violent motion. You know, however, that all of the motion of the separate ideas, and all of the sounds emanating from those patterned, moving forms, would instantly cease if the still source of light from which these images and sounds are projected was turned off. Further, if you stop the illusion of "motion" from frame after frame of "still pictures" you would cease to have "motion" and remain in "stillness" of the tiny projection of a single fragment intended to make up the "whole".

You know that the cause of all this transient division into positive and negative effect is in the one still light from which it is projected. You know that the sounds you hear emanate from that stillness, yet you seem to be totally unaware of the fact that all of your pulsing universe is but an extension of the One still light of Universal Mind, projected through positive and negative light upon the universal screen of space.

***It is difficult to conceive earth and all of its phenomena of motion, sound, people, animals, and plant life, as a motion picture projection from your sun.***

Yet all of the separate ideas of earth are in that one incandescent light of the sun. *All are but one thing--LIGHT.*

***TURN OFF THE SUN AND ALL OF ITS PATTERNED IDEAS ON EARTH WOULD INSTANTLY CEASE. THE STILL IDEA WHICH IS EXTENDED INTO MOTION IS NOT IN THE MOTION BUT IN THE STILLNESS FROM WHICH IT IS EXTENDED.***

I ask that you carefully ponder this which I shall now give you for it is your relationship with Eternal Mind and Lighted Source which can give you freedom or bondage.

For I say that man who senses but clay of earth in himself is bound to earth as clayed image of his earth--he cannot separate from that which he perceives he is constructed.

Those clayed images of My imagining who knoweth not Me in them are but dwellers of earth's dark. To sensed man the doors of My Kingdom are self-barred by darkness until the light of Me in him is known by him as Me.

Until then he is but moving clay, manifesting not Me in him while sensing naught but moving clay of him; knowing not the glory of My Light in him.

Wherefore, I say to thee, exalt thou thyself beyond thy sensing. Know Me as fulcrum of thine thinking. Be Me as deep well of thine knowing. So be it. From time to time I bring these messages and perceptions unto Man and Man turns away--often taking the concept and MISTEACHING it unto brother after brother for the concept was not comprehended. Are we ready, chelas? Are we yet ready for the sharing of the Word? We shall see. Who AM I? Better to answer; who are thee? Perhaps it will become more clearly illustrated as we take up the subject of the "brain" vs. the "mind" but we need a break, please, Dharma.

Thank you for your attention and your service--this old road can be quite wondrous if we walk of it together for I know the way to where we wish to go.

To clear, please.

## CHAPTER 9

REC #1 HATONN

SATURDAY, MAY 25, 1991 6:56 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 282

SATURDAY, MAY 25, 1991

Let us be grateful for this day given for our service. Hatonn present as and within the Light that we might walk together on this journey.

As you watch and hear the distant bells tolling the loss of freedom, know that you CAN bear up and bring about change for the enemy pushes rapidly and will make errors. Watch for those errors and the hole in the dam wherein the floodgates are useless.

Note that President Bush has put forth a Trade Bill which is "unalterable" by Congress. Is this not the same as rule by dictator?

Also note that there was a major drug ring among the troops in Saudi Arabia-- utilizing prescription drugs in great quantities.

Note the kinds of motion pictures being foisted off on the public in which good DOES NOT prevail and the language consists of four-letter words while murder is random-- by the police department grown corrupt and politicians gone mad with power. Note the way in which space brother is depicted--at the least as mutants and scaly monsters-- nay, we are more nearly as God would image us, in some type of visual relative to the Men we come to serve and assist. If you allow yourselves to fall into the trap that tells you these things are proper--you are doomed. It is a time to put fantasy aside and come into Truth. FEAR comes only from that which is unknown--therefore, allow us to get on with clearing of the dark corners and move into understanding whence the fear can be swept away.

As we move on with the subject at hand, I wish to acknowledge a gifted and beloved friend who has been stricken with the frailty of the living machine-- called physical. This is Dr. Lillian Frye who has asked nothing and given much which has allowed us to share much knowledge, brother to brother. Our blessings are rested upon her and we release all unto her with/within God for only **THEY can KNOW!** Thanks be unto you who give nurture unto her for as "ye do unto the least of mine, so have ye done unto me!"

### HOW THE BRAIN WORKS

Electric awareness of observed "effects" of matter in motion is registered in the brain. It is most often believed that the brain "thinks" and "knows". The brain, however, does

NOT think, nor does it know. It is only a storehouse of recorded sensations much like the disc in your computer data system. The brain only "remembers" these records for man's usage as he needs them, and for fulfilling the requirements of his body. The brain is a most complex state of motion expressed by waves of light pulsing in cycles.

States of motion cannot KNOW anything, nor can they THINK anything--they just ARE.

The brain is a wondrous part of a machine, a human machine. Machines can express thoughts which are electrically projected through them, but machines are incapable of thinking the thoughts thus projected. Likewise machines can express knowledge but they cannot have knowledge. Likewise, machines can do marvelous things when patterned and controlled by knowledge--**BUT THEY CANNOT *KNOW WHAT THEY DO.***

The centering conscious Mind of man's Soul-will alone thinks by projecting desire for creative expression through the brain machine. Desire in Mind is electrically expressed. Electricity is the motivation force which projects the One Light of Mind two ways to create cycles of light waves for the purpose of expressing thought cycles. Desire is NOT in the brain. It is in the centering conscious self. ***DESIRE IS THE CAUSE OF ALL MOTION.***

### THE BRAIN RECORDS

The brain is but the electric recording mechanism of conscious Mind thinking. It is also man's storage warehouse of electric records of memories and thoughts since the beginning. **It is the servant of Universal Intelligence.** It operates all mechanisms of the body. It acts as the central switchboard for all its instinctive voluntary and involuntary actions.

The brain is a veritable sea of sensation. Its purpose in this respect is to keep the body electrically informed of the condition of the body, through electrical messages. Such messages are NOT MENTAL. They are purely electrical--just as a computer when the proper signal key is pushed and, further, without power source it will remain functionless (actionless). The brain senses and records every message as sensation is produced within the system. It sends counteracting messages to other parts of the body totally as directed under the direction, by the way, of the programmed subconscious mind.

Remember, the body is not a big blob oozing around hap-hazardly. The body is a vast and most complex mechanism with every minute cell in function. The brain is an electrical recorder, distributor, broadcaster and receiver of all operational parts of that multi-celled machine, but its actions have no relationship to intelligence.

If you hold these things uppermost in your own perception for a moment you can visualize how truly easy it is for Dharma to be a receiver attached to a keyboard--not

having to KNOW anything and, further, can be relative without self-sensation--just receiving and transmitting and recording both within the data system and upon the keyboard through the function as directed by the computer system called brain. If you detach her from the board she cannot tell you instantly where the various keys are located on the layout. The brain does not need to KNOW to produce.

The brain records sensations of experiences and observations which the senses convey to it. Such sensations are mistaken for thinking and knowing. Sensation arising from electrical motion is purely automatic. The mistake in assuming that the brain "thinks" and "knows" is due to the fact that man believes himself to be thinking when he is only sensing. Man also believes that he is acquiring knowledge through sensed observation of sensed EFFECT, when he is but recording electrical sensations which inform him as to the nature of things observed by his senses.

The body is a patterned machine designed to do many, many things. Electric motivation through nerve wires determines each movement--cut the "wire" and the body is motionless save for "motor" function, i.e., man has forgotten how to regenerate his nerve centers and therefore, if the spinal cord is severed, the now non-innervated muscle system cannot function nor move according to "accepted" pattern and sometimes not at all. The body becomes the puppet whose various strings are severed. COULD the body and brain (mind) bridge the gap? Indeed--but Man has forgotten how to do same.

***Ah, but when such sensations act  $\text{in}$  unison with his conscious awareness of the Nij v'ych centers him as a PERSON, he is then thinking as well as sensing.***

The centering consciousness of man, the person, transforms information received by the senses into knowledge to the extent of which he is capable of recognizing cause in Spirit, back of the effect which his senses record. Until that transformation takes place, man is without knowledge, no matter to what extent his senses may have informed him, for information is not knowledge. A man may be a veritable encyclopedia of information. He may have earned many college degrees for being well-informed and yet be without sufficient knowledge to create anything.

For instance, you cannot sense the idea of a harp while it is still, but you can know the idea of the harp. You can know its various possibilities of expression, even though its strings are not vibrating. Likewise we can imagine countless complexities of rhythms which lie unexpressed within those still strings.

Conversely, you cannot know the vibrations which come from those strings when you set them in motion. You can but sense those vibrations through your own sensed electrical awareness. The Source of all things is, therefore, within all things, centering them at Rest, from which their motion springs. It is also without all things, controlling their balance with all other things--Resting in Total Harmony awaiting motion to spring into sensation through harmony or disharmony. Man's universe is still composed of many things, many separate and seemingly individual things--and

separable. However, not one thing is there in God's imaged universe which *is apart from God*, NOR OF ITSELF ALONE.

God guides His borning things from the very first seed by sensed threads of light extensions of His own thinking until they themselves can guide themselves. In fact, chelas, a puppet-master is not an instant perfect puppet director/worker--he/she must learn and practice-- learn and practice and then try again and again until the motions become almost, and then, automatic. ***It has taken a long, long time for your world to fall into chaos through all the errors that come from man's separation from true thought and hap-hazardly displayed in effect of vj cv'which is not "thinking" but simply reaction. NOT EVEN THE LEAST OF THINGS ARE THERE WHICH ARE NOT BOUND TO GOD/CREATOR/CREATION.***

Images of God's own imaginings which grow from Earth, and those which move freely, all of these things grow and move through extended light of God's dynamic thinking until they themselves can think with God. This is why you can know that the dwelling place of God is within self--for only that thinking can CAUSE and only through EFFECT OF THAT CAUSE CAN THERE BE SENSATION AND PERCEPTION.

### AWARENESS

The material universe of many seemingly separate parts is electric. The whole of the universe of countless parts and pieces is wired together by an electric flux of "nerves" (wires) which inform each part of the universe of the ever changing conditions in/of every other part. Split an atom and it is still attached to its separated parts.

There is no "sensation" between balanced parts of balanced conditions of matter--there cannot be such. By "sensation" is meant the "feel" of the electric current which conveys the message. The electric current is impossible in an equilibrium condition, hence you can feel no sensation whatsoever when your bodies, or parts of them, are in a balanced condition.

Electrical awareness is necessary to an electrically mechanized universe. An electrically controlled machine in one's factory has exactly the same electric awareness that a man has. Its wired nervous system conveys electric messages to its parts for the dual purpose of motivating them as well as for adjusting all parts to each other in continuity --i.e., increased power is supplied as increased power is needed. Electric machines do that which electric awareness demands of them through sensation. So does man, tree, plant, bird, the solar system and every nebula of the heavens.

Man's body cells are electrically aware of their mechanistic purposes and respond to electric messages sent to them. They have electrical cell memory of their individual and group purposes. They act automatically when sensed reflexes are electrically motivated.

Bodily functions, such as your heartbeat, digestion, chemical gland transformation, breathing and walking, are automatically operated by cell "memory" reflexes. Cell memory and instinct cause birds to migrate, animals to hibernate, spiders to spin webs and certain vegetable growths to close in on flies and fish and to open unto the sun or unto the moon in proper cycles.

### ELECTRICAL AWARENESS IS UNIVERSAL AND INFINITE

This principle of electric awareness, through sensation, is not limited to animal life alone. It is equally characteristic of the mineral and vegetable kingdoms. It extends to the veriest electronic particle and to the mightiest galaxy. Not only is each particle in each mass electrically aware of its purpose, but each particle in the entire universe reacts in response to electrical messages sent to it from every other particle in the universe. This physical universe is controlled solely by electrical sensation which is measured and balanced by the still magnetic Light, centering all things.

For behold, "saith the Universal One, I am within all things centering them; and I am without all things controlling them." All of the electric universe of motion is thus so perfectly conditioned by two electric workers which build the universe and tear it apart sequentially for rebuilding, that all moving things in it sense all other moving things in it.

Likewise, all differently conditioned things in the universe readjust their conditioning to every change of condition of every other thing in the universe.

There is a constant separating process in Nature which forever expresses the universal desire for change and multiplicity, and there is likewise a constant leveling process which forever expresses the universal desire for oneness. Just as there is always the ongoing separation and again coming together, so too, will man come and go--he will seek companionship in that which is focused within his being-- be it of evil or of Light. Moreover, one cannot know of the direction or purpose of another and must allow that one to grow at his own rate of development and understanding--you can present material which can give input but you cannot accept the learning for him. Your own task in that measure is to allow and release for you can only respond and sense for self--therefore likewise, you can only actually think and KNOW for self as that IS your connection to God. Creation requires no "self-thought" for all is response to God's thought and therefore to man who has been given the God-gift of thinking/knowing mind.

Therefore, Man is created in God's universal image and it follows then, that what God IS, Man IS. God thinks "idea": and the form of God's idea appears in the pattern of Your thinking. God thinks Man: and Man appears in the patterns of His thinking. Man thinks Man: and Man appears in the image of Man's thinking. Man thinks God and/or evil Master and evil Master and/or God appears in the image of Man's thinking. So it

must again follow--Man's thinking is God's thinking for all thinking things are thinking God's thinking.

All creating things are formed in the image of God's thought imaginings to manifest His thought imaginings. If God dwells within the temple which is You then it must follow that you will form that which is your thought.

***THE UNIVERSE IS GOD'S IMAGE, CREATURE OF HIS IMAGININGS. HOW CLOSE ARE YOU TO BEING THAT PERFECTION? THIS IS A GOOD CLUE TO THE PRESENT LEVEL OF KNOWLEDGE FROM WHICH YOU CAN BALANCE THE REMAINDER OF THE JOURNEY INTO THAT PERFECTION.***

Just as I can manifest from nothing perceivable unto Man--so also can Man--but he does not yet KNOW HOW TO DO SO. Further, until you learn--you will not do so. Therefore, we must go on with our lessons, correct?

### INSTINCT

Organic matter generates purely from the desire of mind to manifest idea in matter. ***The cosmic desire to create form produces the desired form. DESIRE is the motivating force of all Creation.***

Man begins to express the idea of man as a single cell. The whole idea of Man is that single cell. It then unfolds in orderly time and space (sequence) according to cosmic law. Likewise, the whole idea of all Creation is in that single cell. All idea is omnipresent. There are no parts of the Whole. Each step in the unfolding of the Man-idea follows the continuing desire for unfolding. Cell memory of purpose is given to each cell as it unfolds. Pattern of idea follows in sequence as desire in God Mind and desire in the growing idea work together to express the idea in form.

Every action of unfolding Man is a part of the unfolding of the man-idea as it exists as a whole in God's mind. Any desire of man is, therefore, a two-way extension of the Light of that idea from God to man. Whatever God desires to express in Man He will express, for He is Man's Creator.

Who am I? If I be God, then I have Created YOU. It must follow, however, that if You, too, be God, then you have created that which you have become. All the blame, credit, discredit, etc., cannot change the fact that YOU have created that which you have become and it will, therefore, require that YOU change it if it be changed--for if I be God, I have given into your keeping that fragment of Me which allows you to create for self that which self becomes.

Whatever man desires, the God within will create. Man must however, co-create WITH God according to God's universal law. **IF MAN BREAKS THAT LAW, THE LAW WILL BREAK HIM TO AN EQUAL EXTENT.** Therefore, it behooves Man to learn to act within those laws of God and the Creation.

## LIFE: SEQUENCE OF EXPERIENCES

All of the expressions of desire in the unfolding of any idea are a part of the idea itself. They are experiences in decisions. All experiences are parts of the unfolding of any idea.

Whatever those decisions might be, however, they are recorded upon the individual Man as his own interpretation of the Man-idea. Likewise, they are recorded in the whole of the race of Man as the sum total of all desires and experiences of the whole Man-idea.

**As the idea of any thing is one, so also the parts of that idea are one.**

## INTERCOMMUNICATION BY INSTINCT

If it were not for instinct, animal life could not survive or develop. Instinct causes mechanical actions to take place in all bodies to meet the necessities of existence. Instinct protects animal life from enemies. It tells the proper food to eat, how to build nests, how to take care of its young, how to return home when taken great distances, as the carrier pigeon does, for example, and countless other wonderful things that animals do.

A salmon, spawned in a certain river, instinctively leaves that river and makes its way to the sea until maturity. At the proper time for its mating and spawning, it then returns, over thousands of trackless miles, to the very river in which it was born. It is instinct which tells birds to fly south before winter. Instinct tells them the direction of south. Instinct tells them it is warmer in that direction. Instinct likewise governs the migration of seals and other mammals of the sea, the building of the beaver's dam and the weaving of the spider's web.

INSTINCT MIGHT WELL BE DEFINED AS A CELL-MEMORY RECORD OF ALL OF THE ACTIONS OF A BODY, AND ALL OF THE SENSATIONS CAUSED BY THOSE ACTIONS. By the way, ALL those nice laws of God and The Creation are birthed and carried within every memory of every Man. Check it out--for all things Man does against those laws is done in secret and in darkness if at all possible--if not possible, then it is hidden to the best of the ability of Man to hide Truth. Truth seeks the Light of day--open for the viewing of ALL--including God. Man forgets that God/Creator also witnesses the secret and hidden things and actions.

## THE START OF INSTINCT

Without instinct in all animal and vegetable life, their evolution would not be possible. All creations of the Creator are the result of electric wave recordings of the Creator's thought. They are the result of Universal Law, of Cause and Effect.

None of the creations of the Creator have in them at their beginning the power to "think". It takes millions of years for complex organisms to recognize the Spirit within them sufficiently to think at all (and this IS a clue). During these long ages, they are guided almost entirely by instinctive reflexes. Man alone has begun to think, reason, imagine, create and invent, and then only during the last few thousand years--so it becomes obvious that you can only, as Man, build on that which came prior to you--even if it be YOU! It follows, then, that if YOU now come into thought and knowledge realization--the YOU WAS THERE AT THE ONSET! DOES IT NOT???? **"If I have seen farther, it is because I have stood on the shoulders of giants come before me," said Newton--MIGHT THEY HAVE BEEN HIS OWN SHOULDERS AND/OR THOSE OF "THINKING" GOD?**

### GOD-CONTROL IS INSTINCT

Instinct is, therefore, God-control over the actions of His creations. The involuntary actions of the body, such as the heartbeat, or the actions of white corpuscles, red corpuscles and electrolytes, do not know their purpose in the healing process of the body, but God/Mind centers and controls every atom of His Creation which He then has shared with HIS CREATION (YOU)--AND EACH MUST FULFILL ITS PURPOSE. Malfunction establishes a purpose of some type of punishment for self for the creation is made in perfection--even if the perception is one of handicap or crippled-ness. If the instinct direction is to have carcinoma, for instance, the body through direction of instinctive function will create a perfect carcinoma. Therefore, it has to follow, that Man is what Man desires to be--EXACTLY. If there is perceived Illness or malfunction--locate the problem and unbalance, confront it--change direction signals and the mechanism will follow orders--explicitly.

### INSTINCT-BUILDING BY GOD AND MAN

An example of the manner in which God and Man work together for creative expression is the needleworking of a person--say, a woman who is knitting. Knitting is part of the Man-idea which requires a skill. The woman who desires to knit must desire to acquire that skill. Desire must precede all expression of that desire. Slowly she starts by taking on blundering stitch at a time. All of her power of concentration is needed to take those first stitches and, watch out when the pattern changes, for you lose the person into deep concentration of her work and you lose audience. Each stitch taken, however, has within it the desire for taking the next and the next and the next. Very slowly she interlaces yarns into the pattern required while holding the thread slipping through the fingers, most awkwardly. The cells of her fingers gradually acquire cell memories of their purpose--the thread only "feels" right in certain finger placements. These cells coordinate with other cells of the body in the development of the whole skill--the fingers, the wrist, the shoulders, etc.

Gradually, then, she learns to knit instinctively. Her mind is now freed from concentration and she may think of other things and converse freely at the same time. Her body cells alone will work from the memory of purpose given to them. Instinctive

skills are thus imparted to bodies of Man by the co-creative efforts of God and Man. The pianist teaches his fingers to work instinctively in order to free his mind to think music. God is working with him. Without this moment-to-moment cooperation with God, he could do nothing. Do not be foolish enough to think a tiny child could sit to that piano and play a symphony or pick up a harp and play a song--if it does so--IT WAS TRAINED PRIOR TO THE CIRCUMSTANCE!

***GOD, CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, KNOWS ALL THINGS AND HAS ALL POWER.***

***GOD AND MAN ARE OF ONENESS. MAN MAY KNOW ALL THINGS AND HAVE ALL POWER TO THE EXTENT TO WHICH HE DESIRES TO KNOW ALL THINGS AND HAVE ALL POWER.***

Awareness of the Light in Man will give him all knowledge and power. Man may not be apart from God at any time. Nor can any part of Creation be apart from God at any time.

All things, therefore, come and go from God's divided thinking. All things go from the very "heart" of God into God's imaged universe; and when they disappear from there He also takes them back to the very heart of Himself.

**Man divides his thinking in manifesting God. The body of man sleeps, that it may awaken in God, to manifest God. Is it not time to now wake-up?**

**The body of Man disappears, that it may reappear to manifest God --is it not time to now reappear?**

**Man who sleeps or dies or disappears is but Man's image, for Self of man sleeps not, nor dies, nor disappears; for Self of Man is God-ness which does none of those things of physicalness.**

***AGAIN I SAY THAT I AM ONE, AND MAN IS ONE IN ME WHEN HE KNOWS THAT I AM ONLY HE!***

Where are we brothers? You cannot separate from me--might we just as well get on with our work of this experience? Might we just as well come into unison instead of continuing the illusion of separation? Might we just as well come back into ONENESS now for ultimately that is ALL THERE IS! Take my hand and I will show you. Walk with me and I will guide you. Come with me and if you stumble I can lift you up--for I REMEMBER THAT I AM WITH GOD AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN. SO BE IT AND SALU--FOR 'TIS FOR YOU THE BELL TOLLS; NOT FOR ME FOR I AM COME TO RING THE BELLS.

UNCONSCIOUS VS. DEAD

There is much confusion regarding the supposedly possible condition known as "being unconscious". When you sleep, or are anesthetized, you say you are "unconscious". You, however, cannot be "unconscious". You have always been conscious without the slightest awareness of the state. Your confusion in this respect lies in mistaking sensation and thinking for consciousness.

When you stop thinking, whether asleep or awake, you do not stop KNOWING, nor do you cease being consciously aware of your Being. You but cease to set your knowledge in motion to express idea through the pulsations of thinking.

Conscious Mind does not sleep. Sleep is merely the negative half of the wave cycle of electrical awareness of sensation. Wakefulness is the positive half. All nature sleeps when the sunlight lessens the ability of all things to manifest life. Sleep is the death half of the life-death cycle.

One might say, "I am aware of this or that," but one cannot say, "I am unconscious," when one is always conscious. Conscious awareness is KNOWING. Unawareness means that one does NOT YET KNOW. Knowledge is within him when **HE CAN KNOW when he desires to know. NO AMOUNT OF CRAMMING WILL CAUSE OR AFFECT KNOWING UNTIL THE BEING IS READY AND DESIRES KNOWLEDGE.**

Sleep and wakefulness are positive-negative wave parts of a wave cycle. When the body or parts thereof are thus "put into sleep", they have not been rendered "unconscious"; their voltage has merely been lowered.

The dentist does not refer to a local anaesthesia as having produced unconsciousness; he refers to it as a desensitizing condition, but when the surgeon desensitizes the body, it is then supposed to be "unconscious". You assume that the brain has stopped thinking. The brain does not think, therefore it cannot stop doing that which it never does. You assume that bodies cease to be conscious, but consciousness is never in bodies. Therefore, under "anaesthesia" the subconscious mind is open fully and absorbing everything it experiences. If a physician speaks and comments that there is possibility that the body shall not endure long--the subconscious mind works ever so diligently to fulfill that directive.

A local anaesthesia stops pain. Pain is a too-intense electric current. The voltage is too great for the nerve wires to stand the strain. They burn out, and the overcharge of burning out causes the pain. When the nerves of the body FEEL an electric current running through them, the body is aware that something is happening to throw it out of balance. When the body is in balance, it has no sensation. When the body is unbalanced, sensation informs it when and where, otherwise it could not function.

Wakefulness and sleep are merely the charging and discharging of the unvaultable (Hatonnese for "not containable") electric batteries of the body.

If these batteries were kept constantly charged, there would be no such alternative conditions as sleep and wakefulness.

Your planet is carrying you on your uphill journey to your pinnacle. The sun is the generator which charges its batteries. The sun is that generator, but the earth is turning toward and away from its generator continually. As the sun's charging light disappears from one edge of the planet's rim at evening, everything goes to sleep. Conversely, all things awaken at the dawn. The batteries of all things on earth are being forever charged daily and discharged nightly. God centers the moving shaft of His universe, yet He moves not, although its power to move springs from Him. He centers growing systems, and changing cells of growing systems, yet He changes not, even though their changing patterns spring from Him.

God centers those living things which manifest His life, but they live not. God alone lives. Growing things are moving things in Man's sensing, though they move not in Man's KNOWING. Moving things are changing things in Man's sensing, though they change not in Man's knowing.

Even though fast moving things of Man's sensing move quickly, they simulate the "rest", while moving, from which they sprang into "seeming" motion.

We shall take up this subject of motion simulating "rest" when we sit again to write. Let us have a rest-break, please.

I shall simply clear the circuit and move to "ready". Thank you.

## CHAPTER 10

REC #2 HATONN

SATURDAY, MAY 25, 1991 2:39 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 282

May we ever dwell in the KNOWINGNESS of God so that our senses and thinking point ever toward reunion with God. Hatonn to continue, please.

### MOTION MOVES TOWARD REST

The electric universe of motion forever moves to find rest, but never finds it. Matter in violent motion simulates rest and balance through violent motion. The more violent the motion the greater is the illusion of rest and balance. Motion can cease but it can never actually become rest.

### THIS PRETEND UNIVERSE

The entire dynamic wave universe of electric matter is not what it seems to be. Everything which seems at rest depends upon violent motion to make believe it is at rest. A wire wheel could appear to be a steel disk if spun fast enough. The faster it is spun, the more at rest it would seem. Your planet, seemingly at rest, is in violent motion around its centering point of rest from which it is electrically extended. Seemingly motionless clouds, floating above the earth, are rotating with it at the tremendous speed of one thousand miles an hour at the equator, or four times faster than an ordinary plane.

All the planets are revolving swiftly around their central sun which seemingly stands still in the heavens of space, but in fact it, too, is moving with incredible speed. Likewise, all the stars of night are simulating rest for they are actually moving at terrific speeds to adjust their mutual unbalances in this dual universe of divided pressure.

The pencil in one's hand, the desk upon which one is writing, the room full of "motionless" things, seeming to be at rest, are but simulating rest through violent motion of their many parts. Tremendous vibrations may be in the glass paper weight, for instance.

Not one thing could manifest the rest it simulates if it were not for the incredible speeds of those atoms which so incessantly rotate and revolve to make the seeming restfulness possible.

### EVEN THOSE "STILL" THINGS ARE NOT

All seemingly still matter is manifesting pretense of rest by make-believe motion. Motion itself is an illusion. The motion one senses in one's brain has no more reality than the motion which one senses in a motion picture.

The seeming motion of the cinema is caused by sequences of changing patterned forms projected on the screen which give the impression of motion because of the rapid change of pattern in the negatives. That self-same illusion applies to the material universe.

Without change, God's play of Creation could not be played, nor its actors be. Behold, therefore, the changing universe of God's imagining, the seeming universe of God's thinking.

And again I say that there is NO CHANGE in God, the changeless ONE, so, also, is there no change in God's thought universe of pairs of opposed things which forever interchange to simulate God's universe of change. Even the seeming changing of God's thought universe is not change save for senses of sensed things which are bound to pairs of parts of wholes.

Each pair winds its way through the interchanging pressures of its electric journey. Each appears, then disappears, to reappear again and again. Even though senses of sensed things sense changing in all things, they change not to conscious knowing.

So, why be a slave to sensing? Rise above the sensing and Be as God in the KNOWING.

### CHANGE IS ILLUSION

Change is an illusion of the senses due to motion. There is no change whatsoever in the conscious universe of knowing. There is only an illusion of change set up by the two interchanging lights of thinking to divide the One Whole Idea into many separate ideas and record them in moving matter.

The senses are the audience for these thought pulsations. The senses are a part of this illusion. Senses are electric. They belong to the thought universe of motion and do not respond to stillness. As motion itself is non-existent, so also are senses non-existent.

The senses are but the imagined records of imagined motion, matter and change. As such they are limited to pin-hole peeks into the vastness which extends beyond their sensing. The senses have no knowledge of what they sense. They merely record motion. The senses, further, respond to motion in only one direction. They sense the forward flow of time but not its backward flow. If they could register both directions, they would become aware of the stillness of this zero universe of seeming motion. The Universal ONE planned it this way, otherwise there could be no sequential manifestation of

thought which constitutes the creating universe. When your knowing exceeds your sensing, you will no longer be deceived by the illusions of your senses.

A man seeing a technicolor motion picture for the first time and without knowledge of such electric effects, would think he was looking through a window at real happenings, unaware that it was but an illusion "created" by projecting positive light through patterned negatives. That is all that creation is: two lights projected through each other to simulate motion, form and change.

Your senses are like passengers on a fast-moving train. They sense parts of the landscape as they rush forward, while, to their senses, the landscape rushes backwards--ponder it. The senses interpret these effects as matter in fast motion which is forever fast changing. A man, seeing the same train from a mountain, would sense that same fast motion and fast change as changeless and still.

As Man unfolds from sensed Man to spiritual Man, he gradually becomes aware of the two-way motion of all effect; that two-way being the visible effect which responds to his senses and the invisible effect which he knows but does not sense. Gradually the time arrives in his unfolding when his full awareness of Cause voids all reliance upon sensation. He then rises above his sensing. He then knows the universe of motion for that which it is instead of for what it seems to be.

You must stop seeing with outer eyes alone for you have knowing eyes to void the illusion of your sensing. Throughout long aeons Man has walked this earth with eyes of outer seeing, giving belief to that earth of his body's sensing. Throughout his new aeons he must walk the earth of inner seeing and KNOW GOD in it as but visioning it in Light of God and Light of him.

For God thinks earth, and earth appears, disappears and reappears in balanced rhythms of God's thinking. Wherefore, God says, man's earth and Man are by "My" imagining, to come and go with "My" imaginings. It is not God, nor is it him; nor is it even what it seems to be to him.

However, Man must cease placing earth before God, gaining aught of earth and naught of God. For God is a patient God--patiently awaiting awakening Man.

Awakening Man is he who knows the Light of God within himself. Man may choose his own aeons for his awakening, but know God he must. Until that day Man's agony of unknowing shall be Man's alone. His knowing must be his own desiring. Knowing Man is ecstatic cosmic Man. He who begins to know God in him--yea, even him who suspecteth God in him hastens his unfolding to cosmic Man of all-knowing.

### THE DECEIVING SENSES

Imagine a perfectly motionless wheel and a fly walking around its rim, moving ever forward over changing ground, and the wheel seemingly backward, during a continuity

of time in which the fly sensed a constant change in the changeless wheel. Every time the fly got back to the same point, it would compute the past time consumed on the journey and the forward time necessary for the next circuit.

The wheel being still, motion, change and time are created by the fly itself as it takes the whole idea of the wheel apart by journeying around it and examining it bit by bit. The fly sensed motion by changing its position on the wheel. It sensed change by finding a seeming difference of condition at each forward movement. It sensed time by creating the sequences necessary in taking the one idea of the wheel apart and dividing it into many separate ideas. This simple analogy is a good symbol of Creation. Your planet, like the fly on the wheel, moves forever around its motionless orbit. The orbit is as rigid and still as the wheel upon which the fly is moving.

As the planet moves upon the wheel of its orbit, it senses constant motion and change. It senses changes of days into nights, of spring merging into summer, autumn into winter. All of these seeming changes are in the motion of the planet and not in the wheel of its orbit. Each change is entirely due to the motion of the planet and not to the changeless orbit. **The planet itself registers change on its changeless wheel. Change therefore lies in motion alone.** The senses are motion, therefore the senses sense only that which they themselves are.

#### SENSES ARE INADEQUATE

Man continually overrates his senses. He places far too much dependence upon them without justification, for they are not recording all of the phenomena of his surroundings. He likewise trusts them too much without justification, for they are constantly deceiving him. While his senses are recording the stillness and rest of Nature on a lazy afternoon, they are failing to record the violent motion of everything in his entire environment, from the blade of grass to the clouds in the heavens above him.

Those seemingly motionless clouds are moving at the speed of a thousand miles an hour at the equator without the slightest evidence of that swift motion being recorded upon his senses. The earth also is moving many miles per second in two directions, one of rotation upon its axis and the other upon its orbit. His senses register stillness. They are electrically unaware of that motion.

This deception is as it should be, just as the same deception in a cinema is as it should be. God's universe is but an electric recording of His knowing, manifested by His thinking. To thus record the idea of His knowing in the two lights of his thinking, a three dimensional universe is necessary. **If the senses could detect and record all motion, instead of but a part of it, the illusion would disappear.** The senses would see behind the illusion and find that all motion voids itself. **Division of the whole into parts causes the illusion.** If the film is removed from the projector of the motion picture, the illusion of motion and change would be voided.

That is what Creation is, the One Light of knowing divided into the patterned parts of thinking . Sensing is but an electric tension set up by the seeming division of one into many which "strain" to fulfill its desire for the oneness. When a unity of condition is consummated, sensation between those parts ceases because the tension ceases. The senses, being but tension of desire for unity between divided parts, have no existence. The senses are electric flux thread of light connecting every particle in the universe with every other particle. They are the intercommunicating nerves of the one universal body. When strain of desire for balance, rest or unity ceases, sensation ceases.

In your electric universe, sensation is the strain of resistance to the separation which exists between all separated masses. All matter is one. Separated particles desire to find that oneness. It is part of God's plan that the senses are limited entirely to the recording of a very small fraction of effect. The senses can never sense the Whole but the conscious Mind can KNOW the WHOLE.

Therefore, I say to newly comprehending Man of his new cycle: Love one another--all; for you are ONE IN GOD. Whatsoever you do to ONE IN ME you do to all, for all are ONE IN GOD. Love your brother as you learn to love yourself--but first you must learn that love of self. Lift high your brother, lift him to high pinnacles, for your brother, after all, is self.

Know the difference, however, for prideful love of ego self, or nation of selves, turns neighbor against neighbor, and nation against nation. Ego self-love breeds hate and sows seeds in all the winds to blow wherein they will. Wherefore, love of neighbor for neighbor, and nation for nation, unites all men as ONE.

Serve first your brother. Hurt first yourself rather than your neighbor. Gain naught from him unbalanced by your giving. Protect the weak with your strength, for if you use your strength against him his weakness will prevail against you, and your strength will avail you nothing.

He who gives love prospers mightily; but he who takes aught gains naught. Why for lose all to gain the world, gaining nothing? He who has not laid up a treasure in heaven to equal treasure gained of earth has sought the dark and for him the Light is indeed far.

### NEW CYCLE

This coming time era (age) will mark an epochal advancement in Man's evolution toward his goal of omniscience and omnipotence. Man becomes a higher being with greater power as he acquires knowledge. In knowledge alone lies power. Only through knowledge can Man become co-creator with God. **Knowledge can be obtained by Man only through awareness of the Spirit within him.** Lack of that awareness is the tragedy of today's civilization. During the last century or so of the greatest progress in the history of man, great nations of the world have killed, robbed, and enslaved other men to build their own empires. Today Man has killed millions,

condoning his killing as necessary for his self-preservation. He is now but reaping the seed of his own sowing. He who lives by the sword shall die by the sword. **No Man can hurt another Man without condemning himself to greater hurt.**

**Fear dominates the world of today. While fear is in the world, love cannot also be.** Love can never dominate the world until Man ceases to live a primarily sensed existence and knows the Light of the Spirit within him.

This age brings man one step nearer to the universe of greater knowing through greater comprehension of Man's relation to man, and to God. Each past cycle in the growth of Man toward higher levels has been illumined by the few inspired messengers of the Light who have known God in themselves.

New inspired messengers who know God in themselves will likewise give the Light to this new cycle. **And these few messengers of the Light must multiply to legions, for the need of a spiritual awakening is great.**

Man's whole reason for being is to gradually pass through his millions of years of physical sensing into his ultimate goal of spiritual knowing. Man has now reached a transition point in his unfolding where he must have that knowing. He can acquire that knowing only through greater awareness of the Light of the universal Self which centers him as ONE WITH GOD.

### TWO SUPREME ILLUSIONS OF MAN

The secret of Light is fathomable to man only by first solving his two supreme illusions. **The greater of these is the illusion of the universe itself.** Man has never known his universe for that which it is in reality, but only for what his senses have made him believe it to be. His senses have deceived him mightily.

**The other is the illusion of Man himself.** With but few exceptions, Man has never as yet known Man. Nor has he known his relationship to the universe, nor to his still more unfathomable God. The little that Man knows of himself and his universe is what the eyes and ears of his body have told him that they have seen and heard about himself and his universe. But Man has eyes and ears of the Spirit which see and hear what Man's sensed eyes and ears can never see or hear, for man is still too new in his unfolding. He is still but in the ferment of his beginnings--which is seeming to also be very near his ending.

Man senses motion, change, sequence, multiplicity, time, activity, life, death, good and evil. Of these things he is most certain. His senses have made him most certain of their substantial reality. In the face of the fact that he has lived with his familiar universe all his life, it is not easy for him to accept the statement that it has no existence whatsoever, that it is all illusion, all of it, nothing being left upon which to even base that illusion. He can accept the illusion of the railroad tracks meeting upon the horizon,

but the railroad tracks are real, even though their seeming meeting is not. They, at least, still remain as a basis for their own illusion.

A mirage of a city is comprehensible to man also as an illusion. He knows it does not exist but he also knows of the reality of the city which thus repeats itself, ghostlike, in the mirrors and lenses of light waves of the heavens above the city. To tell him that the city, as well as its own mirage, has no existence is to lay too heavy a tax upon his credulity and patience. Yet that is what the very secret of Light would reveal, and that is what you must tell, simply and convincingly, to layman, churchman and scientists alike, and in the language standards and methods which each requires for his conviction. Thus comes forth our work in the manner laid-out that each might come into understanding within his given realm of perception. So you must come, therefore, and know God, His universe, and Man with other eyes than your sensed ones. The eyes of the Spirit are knowing eyes. God's universe of knowing is all that is. The universe of seeming motion simply does not have existence. Therefore, why be a slave to sensing when you can be as God in your knowing?

Without thinking God's One Idea could not become many "one ideas" for His stage setting. Without motion His cosmic play could not be played, nor could its actors be. Without change His undivided One Idea could not unfold. Without time His drama of His own creating universe could have no sequences. Without motion, time, change and sequences the unfolding of God's Mind imaginings could have no measured space for its stage settings, no screen for its light projections.

Therefore, see them as God imagines them, but know that they are but unfolding patterns of His knowing through His thinking. **Know, therefore, that time is naught, nor are there moving things which change; nor is there life, nor death, nor cold, nor heat, nor good, nor bad in His universe of Himself.**

### IN THE BEGINNING

In the beginning God, the Father. The Father is Light, the still Light of the Spirit Whom no Man can see. The dwelling place of the Father is the Kingdom of Heaven, and it is without form and void.

In the Light is the seed of Creation, and the Light is Father of the seed. In the Light is Being, and in the seed is desire for Being. And desire in the seed is soul in the seed. The Father in Heaven knows His Idea. He knows it as ONE, the undivided ONE. In the Father Light is the seed of all-knowing. In Him is two-fold desire to unfold and refold His seed of all-knowing into imaged forms of His imagining, by dividing wholeness into parts, stillness into motion, unchanging into changing, unconditioned into conditioned, void into form, infinity into measure, eternity into time and immortality into mortality.

The Spirit of God moved to fulfill His two desires and said: "Let there be Light, and let darkness shine out of Light and Light out of darkness." And it was so. The One

Light of the Father in His Kingdom of Heaven divided the void. And behold, two father-mother lights of nightless suns shone out of the darkness of the void and day appeared in undivided oneness of everlasting day.

And the Father centered His suns as seed of His desire that forms should appear from formless Light to fulfill His desire for division of the One into many divided ones formed in the image of His imagining.

And mighty polar breathings of desire within the nightless suns begat earths to course sun's far heavens to divide the day and give night to day to mate the day. And lo! night was born on earths from nightless day and day was born from night. Are we together so far? Now wait a minute--I DID NOT SAY "ON EARTH". You are a smug and conceited lot on Earth, are you not?

God saw that it was pretty good that each of the two, begat from One, was born of each other, to disappear into the One, to reappear as the other. Thus the One Light of God's knowing extended to the two of His thinking, pulsed as the three of all creating things, the One centering the two, the two extended from the One; the Spirit; the Father-Mother polarity of Light; the Trinity centering the shaft of Creations' seeming fulcrum of its heartbeat, ALL ONE .

The manner of the extension of God's knowing to His thinking was as follows: The Father of the Kingdom extended His arms of still Light unto His heaven and said to one: "Sit here and look inward. Be the seed of My knowing for repeating My thinking. Refold the forms of My imagining within your stillness and give them back to Me for resurrection in the imaged forms of My imagining"

And to the other Light the centering Spirit said: "Sit here and look outward. Be the womb of My knowing for birthing My thinking. Unfold my seed from the stillness of seed and give earth forms of them to heavens to manifest Me.

"Mother My thinking; and let your name be South, for South in Light means outward breathing from the seed into their heavens. Interweave your threads of light of earths and suns with threads of light from heavens into patterns of My thinking extended from My knowing to manifest My knowing."

To the North and South the Father said: "Behold in you and Me the firmament of my desiring to mirror the Light of My knowing into Father-Mother forms of My imagining."

And earths appeared below and heavens above the firmament, each being each, each mirrored from the other to become the other.

Come now, Chelas, sic, sic; you have been nagging and nagging that we "get on with it--and you over and over again said that you are ready already. But oops, no big bang and no coming from the seal to evolve from a fish? No apes? Just Light, and thought

and wham, bam, there it is? Well, I think most carefully, little ones. For lo! knowing that I can create anything which I desire, all imaginings in seed of earths unfolded into the heavens for heaven's refolding into patterned seed of earths for earth's reborning; and behold, God's imaginings pulsed with life of His imaginings within His omnipresent Kingdom. I rather like this game, don't you? Continuing, God divided the waters from the waters: those which were under the firmament from those which were above the firmament, and each were of each, and each of the other. ("firmament" meaning the vault or arch of the sky, lest we overload you.) Now this was very good. All things were thus divided, as two halves of one which never could be one, but must forever born the other from each other to manifest the KNOWING of the ONE as the two opposed desires of His thinking. This was a really fine game.

The all-knowing was in the Light. And God sowed seed-suns of all-knowing Light unto far reaches of the firmament for borning into patterned images of His own imagining. Then the planets began to come forth in life and bring forth grass, and herb-yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind--and this, too, was good.

So too did the seas begin to bear life and great whales came forth, and every living creature that moved and had life, and fowl that might fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven-- all created for a wondrous placement for you of the most wondrous creations of all.

Then it was decreed that the earth would bring forth the living creatures after his kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after his kind--and it was so. And you know what? At that point it was very good and pleasing, this tapestry of thought projected throughout the universe of infinity.

Then came a very interesting experiment in creating--of course, that was MAN. Man was created in Spirit as the direct, reflection of the thought-form of God. In the beginning God could whisper to Man and, while Man was new, he listened--but as the compression crushed upon Man and he forgot, so did he cease to hear the soft whispers. So, we pushed it a bit further and gave man "knowing" and allowed him, in the image of God, to have dominion over those nice fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth--for by now the planets were come to life and it was good that the orbs have caretakers and stewards.

And lo, man knew God in him and emerged from the dark of his jungle into dawn of the Light in him and turned his eyes upward toward the Mount of his ascension from sensing into knowing. And man desired his ascension into the Light. And God could see that it was good and dwelt within Man to give him the Light of all-knowing, as awakening Man desired the Light of all knowing. Did something go wrong? No, it has gone exactly as was predicted-- it is simply that some of the Creations are farther along on the path within the cycle than are others and that, too, is a process of sensing which can move into Knowing and then on into Thinking wherein Man can become One with the Creator and create that which he finds to be "good".

Ah, but it comes with responsibility, beloved little fragments--great responsibility not to botch a universe. You ones get too big for your pantaloons and begin to tear the place up in the cycle of negative destruction which is of evil-dark intent before you can find the better way within the cycle back unto goodness and responsibility and into Oneness again with Creator.

Oh, you wanted this from Little Crow so you could better understand it? What is there, precious ones, that you do not understand? You understand, alright, you just fail to desire to accept the responsibility of the recognition of Knowingness. Well, I have certainly as much time as do you--in fact because other impacts come upon your very created orb--you are running right out of "time". The sequence is nearing the connection of transition so that the spiral can move onward without breaking of the patterns. Just as a babe outgrows the cradle--so must Man get off his narrow little self-tunnel and grow. It is either grow or repeat the grade--no shortcuts and no cheating.

The universe is indeed wondrous and great. It is pure art in beauty and perceived motion--filling the very being with color and refractions of Light playing about the cosmos. Great art is purely simplistic--My universe is great art--for it is indeed simple. Great art is balanced. My universe is consummate art, for it is balanced simplicity. My art is harmonious--My universe is perfection for it is total harmony. My universe is one in which many things have majestic measure; and again another many have measure too fine for sensing. Those I keep for the using as I change my thoughts.

I have not one law for those great and majestic things, and yet another law for things which are beyond the sensing. I have but one law for all My opposed pairs of creating things and that law needs but one word to spell it out, so hear Me when I say that the one word of MY ONE LAW IS "**BALANCE**".

AND IF MAN NEEDS TWO WORDS TO AID HIM IN HIS KNOWING OF THE WORKINGS OF THAT LAW, THOSE TWO WORDS ARE:

**BALANCED INTERCHANGE**

***AND IF MAN STILL NEEDS MORE WORDS TO AID HIS KNOWING OF MY ONE LAW, GIVE TO HIM ANOTHER ONE, AND LET THOSE THREE WORDS BE:***

**RHYTHMIC BALANCED INTERCHANGE**

So be it. That isn't too hard to remember, is it?

I guess we had better look at that a bit before passing on because, quite frankly, I lost a lot of you back there somewhere--even some of you who have nagged the loudest about getting on with this information "KNOWING" business.

The underlying law of Creation is Rhythmic Balanced Interchange in all transactions in Nature. It is the one principle upon which the continuity of the universe depends. Likewise, it is the one principle upon which the continuity of Man's transactions, his health and happiness depend. It is the manifestation of God's two opposing desires in all processes of creation.

BALANCE is the principle of unity, of oneness. In it is the stability which lies in CAUSE. Balance is the foundation of the very universe itself.

BALANCED INTERCHANGE simulates oneness by interchange between pairs of opposites. It is the principle of equal giving between all moving pairs of unbalanced opposites which constitute this dual electric universe. In it is the instability of EFFECT. Instability is forever seeking to find stability. It can never find it, but it can simulate it by balancing its instability through equality of interchange.

RHYTHMIC BALANCED INTERCHANGE is the principle of continuity of EFFECT. *Balanced interchange* between opposites repeats simulation of stability, and *rhythmic* balanced interchange continues that repetition.

#### OBEDIENCE TO THE ONE LAW IS ABSOLUTE

*Rhythmic Balanced Interchange is the inviolate law **WHICH MUST BE OBEYED**. Nature persistently violates it and Nature instantly pays the price of its violations in its storms, tornadoes, crashing avalanches and tragedy of field, forest and jungle.*

*Man persistently violates it and instantly pays the price of his violation in his crashing business failures, enmities, unhappiness and illness.*

*All the storms of earth cannot affect the balance of the earth, for balance in the universe cannot be upset. The earth continues in its fixed, balanced orbit with so much precision that its position can be determined at any time to the split second.*

*If the earth disobeyed this law by the slightest variance, its oceans would sweep its continents clear of all living and growing things.---OOPS??? NOW JUST GUESS WHAT HAPPENS WHEN BOTH NATURE AND MAN WORK DILIGENTLY TOGETHER TOWARD GREATER UNBALANCE? YOU GOT IT!*

#### MAN MUST PAY FOR DISOBEDIENCE

Man's disobedience to the law cannot affect the balance of Man in his whole journey, for every unbalanced action of his must eventually be balanced. Man is on his way to his cosmic goal of Oneness with his Creator--so you see, we can wait around for a very long time and hardly notice it for Man can in no way deviate from that fixed orbit which will eventually take him to his destination of glory in the high heavens--no matter how long it might be perceived to take. **BY DISOBEYING THE LAW HE IS BUT HURTING HIMSELF WHILE ON HIS JOURNEY, BUT HE MUST**

**MAKE THE JOURNEY AND MUST BALANCE EVERY UNBALANCED ACTION WHILE ON THE WAY. Oh my gosh, responsibility again?**

You don't think I take this seriously enough? I thought you would never take it seriously at all! Moreover, there is a great deal of humorous activity flying around on your placement and it is indeed amusing--after all, where did you think "humor" comes from? Perhaps we are beginning to catch on a bit? It is as though a man on a great ocean liner disobeyed the laws of the ship. In spite of his disobedience the ship is taking him to his destination and he must go with it. Likewise, he has hurt himself by lessening the happiness of his journey.

***THE WHOLE PRINCIPLE OF CREATION LIES IN EQUAL GIVING.*** The Oneness of the Light is divided into an equal and opposite two, and all interchange between the two must be equal in their giving. God's division of the Light into a seeming two is manifested in Nature by electric waves of two opposing lights springing from the still sea of God's magnetic Light, just as waves of water spring from the still ocean.

The outstanding characteristic of waves is that they forever interchange. Troughs become crests and crests become troughs. Gravity pressure above and below their axis is equal. So long, as equality of interchange continues rhythmically, waves repeat their interchange. When the sloping sand at the beach prevents this equality of rhythmic balanced interchange, the waves accumulate unbalance until they crash on the shore.

Every transaction in human relations either continues or discontinues, in accord with obedience or disobedience to this one law. A man who sells and gives less value for that given to him, lays the foundation for his own wreckage. He finds it ever harder to sell and loses many purchasers by gaining their ill will. He who gives equally for what is given to him multiplies his purchasers and prospers by gaining their goodwill.

The pulsebeat, the swinging pendulum, the in-breathing and out-breathing of living things all exemplify God's one law of rhythmic balanced interchange. Any deviation from that law in the heart-beat of a Man would endanger his continuance, but when there is a rhythmic balanced interchange between the two compression and expansion opposites, man's life continues to function at maximum.

Man has free right to choose his own actions, but he must balance those actions with equal and opposite reactions until he learns that God's one law **MUST** be obeyed. This God holds inviolate.

***The whole purpose of life is to learn how to manifest God in Truth and the Law.*** The lesson is a hard one but Man, himself, makes it hard by his unknowing of the Law. ***As Man gradually knows his purpose and the Law by knowing God in him, life becomes more and more beautiful, and man more powerful in his manifestation of power. Man's power lies in giving. He must learn to give as Nature gives.*** Each half of a cycle eternally gives to the other half for re-giving. Nature forever unfolds into many for the purpose of refolding into one. ***Each individual must manifest this universal Law.***

The desire of some parents to run their children's lives for them, often claiming that they have sacrificed their own lives for them, are *taking* from their children--not *giving*. They are taking away the initiative children need to complete their own cycles; they must live their own lives for themselves. Ah so, just as Me with YOU. If I live your lives and do this or that FOR you, I take from you your very right of passage. Man must know the principle of Creation, giving between each interchanging opposite half of each cycle for the purpose of repeating its giving.

*THIS IS UNIVERSAL LAW AND EACH INDIVIDUAL MUST*

*MANIFEST THIS LAW*

Man will forever war with man until he learns to give his all with the full expectation of equal receiving, and never taking that which is not given as an earned reward for this giving. Where do you think your world is in this particular cycle? Does look pretty bleak, eh what?

As we move on we will go into the "Power Source" and see how those shoes fit the toadies. Sometimes we must stretch in order to flex the muscles between the ears. I am in great love with you and I have abundant patience--but YOU WILL DO IT RIGHT! WE WILL KEEP DOING IT AGAIN AND AGAIN UNTIL WE CAN LEARN TO DO IT RIGHT AND THE "KNOWING" IS PRESENT.

I believe we understand one another well enough to draw this segment to a close for I ask that you chew this pretty well for the digestion may get tougher and tougher as we move on for you have forgotten much, beloved ones--much indeed.

Thank you for your attention. Dharma, thank you beloved one, for your service. Salu. The Light shall be given to shine around about thee--if you but open thine eyes.

Good evening--may your dreams be worthy! Salu.

## CHAPTER 11

REC #1 HATONN

SUNDAY, MAY 26, 1991 7:17 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 283

SUNDAY, MAY 26, 1991

Hatonn in Light--may it also be thine knowing. What is in a name? Nothing. What is within a "being"? ALL. Let us just get "right to it"! Come walk with me along this path; take my hand and come with me and it shall be Glory! Amen.

### GOD IS LIGHT

Without light all things perish. Even in the greatest depths of the oceans wherein life seems to be resting--there is life and thus--there MUST be light. To the human eye indiscernible but, nonetheless--it is there for God is there and with God goes and comes that which is projected as "Light".

We speak of things great and small and, yet, ALL is tiny compared to the vastness of infinite universe--greater "ALL". Man comes forth and overlooks his most wondrous attribute--that he, too, is naught save Light and he, being "Light", is as God or God IS LIGHT. Man searches and searches, figures and calculates looking for that which is NOT in his hope to find God and Source for he longs to be with the ONENESS again from that of which he is created. Ye are simply the great swirling infinity of spiraling light coalesced into wondrous manifestation that has taken form that ye might experience with thine senses, the magnificence, for God, too, desires to share and experience all.

The day is now come when all Men must know what is meant when the great teachers have said, "God is Light". For if you know not, you cannot know God--and that, friends, must be known. In the swirling mass of words we use efforting to allow understanding, you are lost in portions which yet elude your comprehension at first looking--do not despair for Knowing simply IS just as God "simply IS". The "KNOWING" must also come. It is the time, now, for the bringing together, again, the fragments of explanations wherein those who are ready for knowledge can grasp the sensing and allow it to become knowing. For those who are not ready in their journey, it will come if ye do not turn away. Continue on with us and we shall show the way for that is our purpose in coming unto you.

Vast knowledge is held (all, in tact) within the wondrous mysterious secret of "Light" and though it is all around Man--he cannot see it for it reflects too many myriads of infinite other creations back into his senses. That which Man cannot "see" is somehow incomprehensible to him. God becomes as the wind for it is not seen and yet it is unmistakably "there", and yet, even the wind is comprised of Light.

Man still knows not what matter IS. He has advanced far in knowing how to deal with portions of matter but you still do not understand the true source nor the "why" of matter. We are now trying to tell you the "what" of matter. It has been done before--by me, in fact and yet only the tiny, tiny few have been able to transfer the knowledge into recognition. It is time to present it again and see if we touch the buttons of recognition. I do not bring puzzles simply to annoy you, when what you really want to know is when the earthquake is coming so you can wait until the last moment to run hide. Those things are fine for the sensed experience but the sensed experience is but the thought projection of God and, as God desires to return into the perfection, it requires that the KNOWING take place. In the KNOWING IS GOD, therefore don't be foolish in your assumption that you might make a "wrong" choice of direction once you KNOW. You will not! Choices of the flesh and physical sensing dimension are simply that--an illusion which passes as quickly as do the changing thoughts. To really KNOW GOD IS TO BE WITH GOD.

You as physical Man have not even begun to scratch the surface of the patterns known to you as energy, electricity, magnetism, gravitation and radiation. You have learned to play with them, change them into destructive toys and partially locate a few of their actions--but you have not the slightest true knowledge of them. You can develop bombs of them and yet have no way to control that which you have developed.

You haven't the slightest valid knowledge of the purpose of the inert gases and WHAT THEY ARE. Nor do you know the structure of the elemental atoms nor the gyroscopic principle which determines that structure. You are not aware of the fact that this is a two-way continuous universe of balance in all effects of motion and not a one-way discontinuous universe. Only a finite few on your place have even heard of the most important of all principles in physics which is recognized by us as the VOIDANCE principle. You know nothing of the lenses and mirrors of space which are the cause of illusion in all moving things. You do not even consider the entire material electric universe to be the illusion which it is; there being no reality to it whatsoever--so you continue to play with your perceived bits of matter and miss the whole point.

You haven't the slightest iota of knowledge of the cause of curvature of space, nor the voidance of that curvature in planes of zero curvature at wave field boundaries. Not one person KNOWS FOR PHYSICAL SURENESS how it is that crystals get their various shapes. It will amaze your old world to know that those shapes of crystals are determined in space by the shapes of the wave fields which bound the various elemental structures. Oh, some have told you for I have told them but they understand not and, therefore, put the Truth of it aside to continue the ego tinkering and speculations--all of which are incorrect.

You haven't the slightest conception of what constitutes the very life principle, nor the principle of growth, nor the simultaneous unfoldment-refoldment principle which repeats all patterns in Nature sequentially and records and voids them as they are repeated. You can present and manufacture replicas--you cannot even begin to

simulate true LIFE. Nor are you aware of that recording principle by means of which the Creator carries forth the sum totals of every sequential cycle in His unfolding and refolding universe unto the very end of its manifestations upon one planet and its beginning on a new one. You just shout "big bang" or "creation of little fishes" or, or, or--all of which bear not the slightest connection with simple "reason".

"LIGHT" holds the answer to ALL of these heretofore unanswered questions, and many more, which the ages have not yet solved nor known enough to even ask. This revelation of the nature of Light is the inheritance of Man in this time in which he finds himself--a time of great revealment and comprehension. You want to "prove" God? Herein is proof of God-- by methods and standards acceptable to science and religion alike. It lays a spiritual foundation under the present material one of science, which you don't understand any better than the invisible one.

Will Man understand? Eventually--it matters not--it is our mission to commit the fragments unto you and yours to do that which you will, with them. If Man will but come into attention, the two greatest elements in civilization, religion and science, can thus find unity in marriage of the two. Will Man do it? On your orb of earth matter, probably not, but at some time on some earth orb-- MAN WILL--(the same man--you). Why do I know this? Because it is the projection of God that it be so and therefore, it will be so. My intention is to make it so! Well, who in heaven's name do I think I am? God! So be it!

Likewise human relationships will become more balanced because of greater knowledge of universal law which lies behind all of the processes, which light uses to interweave the patterned forms of this electric wave universe.

There is no department of life which will not be vitally affected by this knowledge, from the university to the laboratory, from government to industry, and from nation to nation. If for no other reason than to allow you to see your errors. Those who choose to not see and hear--shall be allowed the consequences of those errors of choice. There are places aplenty to allow for their onward growth--for ultimately they WILL KNOW.

I can only present it to you in mouthfulls of quantity sufficient to feed and not choke. Perhaps a spoonful of sugar might make the medicine go down a bit more pleasantly--I hope so for the direction in which Man is sailing is toward the bitter cup in the learning of his lessons.

I caution you "would be" teachers who THINK you've "got it" and proceed to expound ad nauseam--you do NOT! You are only touching on the minutest edge and if you present this material in wholeness as in total understanding, you will err greatly. I suggest you put your ego aside and learn to use the term, "in my humble opinion" it might be this or that or the other. How do I know that you do not know it all? BECAUSE YOU ARE STILL BOUND TO HUMAN AND HUMAN SENSING--

WHEN YOU KNOW YOU WILL NOT BE THERE IN THAT EXPERIENCE. I suggest you tend that weapon called tongue most carefully.

### SEEMINGLY ETERNAL QUESTION

Who, what, why, where, when? All of these scream from the being within each fragment. Suspecting MORE, knowing Truth is hidden somewhere within or behind the veil. How am I to know Truth? What, in fact, is Truth? I am still asking who am I? What am I? And most of all, WHY am I? Where do I fit into and within the universe, to Man, and to God? If Balance be my goal--HOW can I find it? How can I find and know that balance in our interchange which will enrich both him and me? Why is goodness veiled from my eyes like a thin vapor which hides YOUR LIGHT, Father, which I vainly seek. I seek in countless religious teachings and houses and still I hunger--where can I go to find? Please, will YOU take away from my eyes the blindfold which hides the path to Thy Light, that I may find my way to Thee? Sound familiar? I hear it as a great cacophony upon my receiving system.

You wondrous ones who are receiving this word now, are the ones out front asking these questions--screaming these questions and demanding, commanding and crying out for answers; for Man must be ready to hear and, first, he must have the desire to hear and see and KNOW. Those who truly do not desire to hear--WILL NOT! It is for your own growth that you release them to their own journey, even if you perceive it to be pitiful for it is not for your journey-- just do not err by being sucked into their mistakes for the rewards of deliberately turning away from God into darkness are great indeed--in a most miserable perception.

### TO BEGIN

ALL progresses in cycles. This includes civilization. New comprehension periodically transforms mankind into higher beings. A new cycle, of which shall take around three thousand of your years in counting, is now in its birth throes.

God's omniscience, omnipotence and omnipresence are centered in the consciousness of every Man; but few there are who know of the Oneness of their Self-Soul with the Universal Self-Soul. Man requires many millennia to begin to be aware of that. Each cycle of Man brings him nearer to his awareness of his Oneness with the Light of his Self-Source.

Man lives in a most bewildering complex world of EFFECT of which he knows not the CAUSE. Because of its seemingly infinite multiplicity and complexity, he fails to vision the simple underlying principle of Balance in all things. He, therefore, complexes Truth until its many angles, sides and facets have lost balance with each other and with him.

TRUTH IS SIMPLE. BALANCE IS SIMPLE. Rhythmic balanced interchange between all pairs of opposite expression in natural phenomena and in human relations,

is the consummate art of God's universe of Light. It is also the law. In this one fundamental Universal Law lies the balanced continuity of all creative expression in God's electric wave universe of two conditioned lights in seeming motion which record God's One Whole Idea of Creation into countless seemingly separate parts of that Whole Idea.

### WITHIN--THAT TINY VOICE

The great unanswered question of man has a simple answer. The Silent Voice within every Man ceaselessly whispering it to his awakening consciousness. Every desire written upon the heart of man is carried to the Source, and its answer WILL come. But few there are who ask comprehensively and fewer still who hear.

Many are the ages of preparation for worthiness to hear it, for Man's consciousness is insulated from his Source by the sensations of his electrically conditioned body which he wrongly thinks of as being his mind and his personal Self. What he calls his objective human mind is but the seat of electric sensations of his body. What he mistakes for thinking is but an electric awareness of things sensed and recorded within the cells of his brain for repetitive usage through what is termed "memories". Memories have no more relation to knowledge of Universal Mind which is in Man than Motown records are related to the source of their recordings.

What Man thinks of as his living body is but an electrically motivated machine which simulates life through motion extended to it from its centering Self-Soul which alone lives and wills the body to move.

What he calls his subjective mind is his consciousness, his spiritual storehouse of all-knowledge, all power, and all presence. That consciousness is his Self, his ETERNAL Self through which his omniscience, omnipresence and omnipotence is expressed as he slowly becomes aware of their presence within him.

The electrically oscillating nerve-wires which operate his bodily mechanism act almost entirely through automatic reflexes and instinctive control, and to a very little extent through mental decisions. Each cell and organ of his body has an electrical awareness of its purpose and each fulfills that purpose without any mental action whatsoever upon the part of the Intelligence which occupies that body. The heartbeat, for example, is purely automatic. The white corpuscles of the blood rush to repair an injury to the body as automatically as a bell rings when a button is pushed.

In this body and its electric recording brain, man thinks that he thinks and lives, loves and dies. He thinks himself conscious while awake and unconscious when sleeping; unaware that in all Nature there is no such condition as unconsciousness when sensation ceases in sleep. Man does not say that his tooth is unconscious when it is put to sleep by short-circuiting the electric current in the nerve-wire which gives sensed electrical awareness to his tooth. He knows that his tooth cannot be unconscious, but he does not know that his body cannot be unconscious. Nor does he

yet know that consciousness never sleeps, never changes, for consciousness in Man is his immortality. It is the Light which he is unknowingly seeking but assumes that the sensation of his brain is his thinking.

Man is still new. He is barely out of the dark of his jungle of realization. For the million or more years of his unfolding, as you recognize it, he has relied upon sensation for his actions and the evidence of his senses for his knowing. He has been aware of the Spirit in him only a very few thousands of years in YOUR counting. But, are you, as a species, the first? The only? Ah, sweet mystery of life! Perhaps you are NOT the first nor the only. If that be so, then is it not wondrous that there are those who have gone afore thee? Is it not wondrous that there are, and will be others, to show you the path? Ah, and so it is. In this beginning of Man's new awareness he is confused, knowing not which is Mind in him, which is consciousness in him and which is but sensation.

He has not yet learned that bodies are but Self-created mechanisms (yes, that is exactly what I said), which manifest their centering Self, and that Self manifests God as One with it. Likewise, he has not yet learned that bodies neither live nor die, but repeat themselves continuously and forever as all idea of Mind likewise repeats itself.

The wheel, for example, is a mechanism consisting of a hub, spokes and a rim. A little part of the wheel touches the ground, feels it, then leaves it, to disappear from reach of the sensations which connect rim, spokes and ground. But then it reappears.

When that happens to man you say, "He was born, lived and died." When it happens to the apple, the flame, or the tree, you say, "The apple was eaten, the flame has gone out and the tree has decayed." You say that because only a small part of the cycle of any idea comes within the range of your senses. The larger part of the cycle is beyond your range of perception, just as the larger part of the wheel is beyond the sensed perception of the ground.

You do not yet know that the invisible part of the cycles of all idea is as continuous as the wheel is continuous. The cycle of the apple is light reaching from the sun and earth to that positive half of the apple cycle which you hold in your hand. The negative half of the cycle is light returning to sun and earth for repetition as another manifestation of the eternal idea of the apple. The same is true of the flame, the tree or any other part of the One Whole Idea of Creation.

The flame "goes out" to your sensing. But it still IS. Likewise the tree, the forest, mountain, planet and nebula of the far heavens appear, disappear and as surely reappear. Likewise, Man appears to disappear and reappear again and again in countless cycles to express eternal life of the Spirit in eternal repetitions of that part of the Man cycle which the body of Man can sense. Man never dies. He is as continuous as eternity is continuous. The Christos rightly said that Man shall not see death, for there is no death to see or to know.

Likewise, the body of man does not live, and having never lived it cannot die. THE SPIRIT ALONE LIVES. The body but manifests the Spirit. That which you think of as life in the Spirit of man manifests itself by willing the body to act. Actions thus made by the body under the command of its centering Soul have no motivative power or intelligence in themselves; they are but machines motivated by an omniscient and omnipotent intelligence extended to them. These things you do not yet know, for Man is in his infancy. He is but beginning to KNOW the Light.

### TRANSFORMED

Man is forever seeking the Light to guide him on that long tortuous road which leads from his body's jungle to the mountain top of his awakening soul. Man is forever finding that Light, and is being forever transformed as he finds it. And as he finds it he gradually finds the Self of him which IS the light. And as he becomes more and more transformed by that God-Light of the awakening Self within him, he leaves the jungle farther below him in the dark.

There are those who seek the Light who are discouraged because they seemingly cannot find it, wholly unaware that they have forever been finding it. Unknowing ones expect to find it all at once in some blinding flash of all-power, all-knowledge and all-presence. It does not come that way until one is nearing his mountain top. Man cannot bear much of the Light at a time while his body is still so new and too near its jungle. All who are well out of the jungle have already found enough of the Light to illumine their way out of its dark depths.

He who is far out of the jungle and still seeks the Light in the High-heavens is forever finding it, and is forever being transformed as he finds it. One cannot for one moment remove his seeking eyes from his High-heaven, for ever so slight a glimpse below into the dark brings him Back to the fears of the dark, which tempt him to plunge back into them.

Look ye, therefore, forever upward into the High-heavens of inspiration, where glory awaits the fearless, all-knowing seekers of beauty in the purity of the universal Light. To him whose eyes are in the High-heavens, the Light will forever come, and he will be forever transformed as he finds it.

The dark road from his jungle to his mountain top of glory becomes ever more illumined during the ascent from body to Spirit. It is a hard, but glorious road to climb. All must make the climb. The ascent of Man from the dark to the Light is the forever repetitive play of Man on the planets of suns.

When all mankind has found the Light, the play will be finished. Likewise will your planet be finished as an abode for man. Therefore it behooves you to look again at your "clues". It is quite probable that Man will not ALL see Truth and therefore it follows that either this planet of yours will need reclamation or replacement or, Man will need relocation. What we are faced with in this puzzle is which it will be. It

appears that ALL of MAN has most certainly NOT found the Light but there is strong indication that this scenario could well end in annihilation of the planet in some manner. However, it follows in "reason" that it probably will Not be that way-- BECAUSE ALL MEN HAVE NOT FOUND LIGHT.

Other planets are in the cycle of reclamation wherein, with some adjustments, they could be re-utilized to house life. Venus, for instance, which is now totally uninhabitable, is quite near being ready if God so chooses. It is gradually being rolled into place to possibly become a stage for the next repetition of the ascent of Man in this particular solar system. As your planet is finished as an abode for many it will be rolled off into its ever expanding orbit while other forms take up the orderly transition.

You actors of the play must, therefore, be content with the lines of the play as revealed to each of you in Light. You must also be very joyous at your continuous transformation, as each one of you learns your part, line by line, the better to fill it worthily.

Ah, and now comes the worst confrontation of all--what are your lines and what exactly is YOUR part? Well, stop asking Me what is YOUR part? I can only fill MINE--whichever role I may be playing at a given sequence. You ones keep asking Me through Dharma, etc., "...what is my role?". Do you see, it is not My business nor certainly is it Dharma's business! It is between you and the Source and He speaks to YOU though YOUR voice within.

All parts of the play are experiences which become the action of the play. All Man's experiences are part of his unfolding. Each experience is a part of his journey from the dark to the Light. All experiences are steps in that journey to his mountain top of glory. All experiences, therefore, are good experiences.

THERE IS NAUGHT BUT GOOD. EVIL IS PERCEPTION OF NEGATIVE EXPRESSION--BUT EVIL EXISTS IN PORTENT AND INTENT--ALTHOUGH IT HAS NO BASIS IN FACT.

THERE IS NAUGHT BUT LIFE. THERE IS NO DEATH!

### I AM

I have expressed these words of God prior to now and I shall express them again and again until Man has understanding through knowing.

I am the One Whole, the ALL. Glorify Me, the One Whom I AM, for I am ALL, and no other IS. I, the sexless One, am Unity. What I am you are, for you are Me; you are the Whole--with Me. So, glorify your Self for in so doing you are glorifying Me. But debase Self; you debase Me in your own perception--for you cannot debase Me; only Self. Because we are One, however, you drag Me into the places of your hidden pretenses.

I, the One Whole, am KNOWING Mind. I exist to think. All thinking is Light of My KNOWING but My thinking IS NOT ME. I AM CREATOR, CREATING WITH MY THINKING.

Out of My Light of KNOWING are My two lights of thinking birthed as sexed pairs of opposites for repetition as sexed pairs of opposites--this is WHY wholeness cannot be brought forth from two "likes"--there must be the pairing of the opposites.

To think is to create. I create with Light. Nothing is which is not Light. I think IDEA. Light registereth MY IDEA in the two sexed lights of My thinking, and form is born in the image of My thinking.

Form has no existence, nor have My imaginings. These exist not, for they are not Me, they are only of Me. I alone exist; I, the All--I AM!

I create my imaged body with the in-breathing of My pulsing universe of Me. My universe is My image; but MY image is NOT Me but only OF Me. All things are My image, but they are NOT ME, even though I am in them and they in Me--they are OF me. So be it.

### SO LET THERE BE LIGHT

You would nag and nag and request I give you great "secrets" and I have done so. I wrote at great length in the early writings with Dharma about the Electric/Magnetic Universe. We wrote of Tesla, Newton, Russell and others. We gave you exacting pictures and formulae but in the ending you want them for the wrong reasons of Self--out of sequence of properness. You must ask of Self--"...why would God give unto ME these great solvings of the very mysteries of Life?" When you understand that you have answered that one inquiry in properness for the cycle of Truth and not sensing Ego--ye shall undoubtedly have the response you await. You are getting the response continually--it is simply not the one you THINK you desire. BUT IT IS THE RESPONSE YOU DESIRE--FOR IF INTENT IS WRONG, YOUR VERY GOD-NESS WILL PREVENT YOUR RECEIVING THE KEY TO THE SOLUTION.

Let us speak of something to which all of you can relate in one way or another--addiction. I care not what kind of addiction, be it alcohol, drugs, food, etc. You become addicted to avoid confronting that which is to be confronted. No matter how long you remain in the addiction and refuse to confront the issue in point--you will not solve a thing but rather worsen the original lack of understanding. All addictions are escapes or punishment of self. If you refuse to accept the burden of another's addiction or addictive behavior then the other can begin to grow for there is no real point in the addiction. In other words, a child having a tantrum will cease to tantrum if there is no one present to accept the bombardment. You see, destruction of Self is not the point at the foundation of the matter--it is to injure another in order to injure Self. If it is truly Self that Self wishes to murder--Self will murder (suicide) Self. Addictions bring gross

pain to another or many others in addition to Self and hence the reason to continue in the addiction. YOU CANNOT HIDE FROM SELF—YOU CAN ONLY LIE TO SELF. YOU CANNOT RUN AWAY FROM SELF--FOR YOU SIMPLY TAKE SELF ALONG.

YOU ARE TRAPPED, BROTHERS, AND TO GET FREEDOM--YOU WILL COME INTO KNOWING OF THE LIGHT--SIMPLE AND SUCCINCT AS I CAN PUT IT! FURTHER, YOU WILL REMAIN ON THE WHEEL UNTIL SUCH TIME AS YOU DO SO. I CARE NOT HOW LONG THAT TAKES OR WHAT ROLES YOU WISH TO PLAY WHILE ON THE JOURNEY--I HAVE ETERNITY FOR I AM INFINITE AND ETERNAL AND YOU ARE GOING TO JOIN ME OR WE WILL PRACTICE A BIT LONGER IN THE REHEARSALS.

Do I think I am big enough to pull this off? INDEED I DO! I NOT ONLY "THINK IT"--I MOST CERTAINLY KNOW IT! Who might YOU be?

What can and will I say to make you hear? ANYTHING I CHOOSE IN ANY MANNER I CHOOSE. You may refuse to see or hear--for now, BUT YOU WILL HEAR BEFORE WE FINISH THE PLAY. YOU HAVE LOST YOUR MEMORIES AND IT IS NOW THE TIME OF REMEMBERING. I CARE NOT WHAT SOME MORTAL MAN IS FEEDING YOU FROM HIS PULPITS OR HIS EDICTS VOTED-UPON. YOU WILL KNOW TRUTH OR YOU WILL LIVE IN SEPARATION--NO MORE AND NO LESS. WHEN is the only point in question, actually, and THAT, TOO, is only in YOUR perception of the illusion.

I perceive we need a break and allow the chewing for one of these moments, dear ones, comes the time of the swallowing. It can be sweet or bitter--it matters not to me which you choose. Salu.

The lamp is offered full of oil, polished and lighted. Who will accept of it? We shall see.

Thank you, Dharma. Good morning.

## CHAPTER 12

REC #2 HATONN

SUNDAY, MAY 26, 1991 12:08 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 283

The Light shall be shone around about thee that you may find your way and I and my Hosts shall give unto you the WORD that you can have KNOWING. In the Radiance of ALL THAT IS--I AM. So be it, for as I AM so shall it come to pass as I decree that it shall be.

### FROM WHENCE COMES YOUR POWER?

God, the Creator, is POWER. There is no other power. ***ALL ENERGY LIES WITHIN THE STILLNESS OF THE ONE MAGNETIC LIGHT OF GOD!***

God is Mind, the Intelligence of the universe. In God's Mind is One Idea, which God knows as One Whole idea. In God's Mind is desire to give creative expression to that One Idea by thinking it into portions. ***Desire in the Light of Mind IS the power quality of Mind. Desire IS the soul of Mind, the will of Mind. ALL PRODUCT OF GOD OR MAN IS THE RESULT OF DESIRE OF MIND TO CREATE PRODUCT.***

The power to create product is in Mind. It is not in the product. Product has no power in itself to produce itself. ***This assumption that product has power within itself to produce itself is another of Man's illusions which have deceived the senses of Man during these early days of his unfolding.*** It is as though the architect gave to his cathedral the power of creating itself. The cathedral is but an expression of desire of the architect to give form to the "idea" of his "knowing". The power to create the idea is **in the knowing**. The idea of the cathedral already exists. The eyes of the Spirit can see its spiritual image as clearly as the eyes of the body can sense it in stone as a product of his knowing.

**The expression of power to create the idea as product--lies in the electric action of thinking idea at rest in the Light of Mind into the two lights of waves of motion which simulate that idea.**

As servant of Mind, electricity gives moving form to the idea by performing the work necessary to produce it. The power to thus produce does not lie in electricity nor in motion. **It lies in DESIRE of Mind only. Without that desire Creation could not be. Without desire of Mind in man his power to create could not be.**

**MIND IS LIGHT AT REST.** Desire of Mind is expressed through waves of light in motion. The expression of power in waves is not power. All of the power of the ocean is in its stillness, whether expressed or not. Likewise, all of the power of Light is in the stillness of its knowing--whether or not it is expressed by light waves.

All expressions of energy spring from rest, seek a point of rest and return to a condition of rest. The power of a moving lever is not in the lever nor in its motion. It is the stillness of its fulcrum from which it borrows its ability to manifest the power of its fulcrum.

GOD IS THE FULCRUM OF MAN, AND OF THE UNIVERSE. So, Am I representative of YOUR fulcrum? Close enough! Indeed, close enough if you but recognize Me. "G" "O" "D" is a label and cannot even begin to touch that which I AM. You ones may play all the games you choose and deny and resist and fight and struggle--but you will find nothing against which to bear thine forces--for simply, I AM and the YOU that YOU are perceiving yourself to be is naught! I shall gather and regain My fragments from where I please, when I please, how I please and I shall bring home who I please and I am now giving you the reasons WHY. Neither Man nor any moving thing in the universe has power within himself to do anything. All power expressed by Man must be extended directly from the Father in heaven to His father-mother lights of earths and heavens which manifest HIM. Which came first, the chicken or the egg? Suffice it to say that I came before you and I recognize My KNOWING so I do have a foot up the ladder of understanding and it does indeed give Me infinite leverage. Well, who is Hatonn? Who indeed?

The mechanical principle by means of which power is expressed by the Creator is in the light waves of two-way motion which record His two-way thinking. Waves are two-way cycles which are divided equally to express the two desires of Mind to create form images of Mind imagining and to destroy those forms sequentially for reforming.

Waves of motion spring from the stillness of the universal equilibrium. They are the universal heart-beat which manifests eternal life and power in God's stillness by eternal repetitions of simulated life and power as expressed in waves of motion. Waves of motion express the power of desire for unbalance and motion which is in Light at rest, and they also express the opposite desire for balance and rest which is in motion.

Desire in the One Light of Mind is positive. Its expression in the two lights of opposed motion is negative. Every expression of power in Nature is negated by its opposite expression.

**The senses are limited to the perception of but one of these negations at a time, and then only in small fractions of whole cycles. If the senses could record the whole of each cycle both ways, they would record stillness, not motion, for every action would be voided by its oppositely flowing reaction.**

### SEX

Ah, finally I have reached a subject which draws your attention? Do you suppose you are really going to like or understand the subject in Truth? I hope so.

The still magnetic Light of the Father of all Creation is One. The One Light is the positive principle. It is CAUSE.

The moving electric father-mother lights of all Creation are two. The two are opposites of each other. The two negate each other. They are the intercommunicating nerves of the universal body, like those of Man's body through which he senses things. They have not existence save an awareness of each other. They are but mirage extensions of Mind imagining which senses that which they but manifest.

Each electric opposite conditions the other with sex unbalance. Each sexed condition gives unbalance to the other to separate each from each to increase the power of each to oppose each. Each then gives of itself to the other to void the unbalanced condition of each other. In order to effect balance in each, each must become the other. The charging one must discharge and the discharged one must charge. Voidance of unbalance can only come that way. Likewise, repetition can come only that way.

The electric universe is the negative principle. It is EFFECT. The two moving lights of the electric universe are two equal halves which express themselves in opposite directions. Their sole purpose is to oppose. Opposites which violently oppose and void each other can never become one, nor can they attract each other.

#### SEX DEFINED

***Sex is the division of a balanced equilibrium condition into two equally unbalanced conditions which negate each other periodically for the purpose of repeating the two unbalanced conditions.***

***Sex is the Creative principle.*** It is the dual *desire* force in Mind for expressing its One Idea. Without a division of the one unconditioned Light into two seemingly conditioned lights, Creation could not be.

#### SEX IS NOT A THING, IT IS A CONDITION OF A THING

***An electrically balanced condition of anything is sexless whether it be a man, woman, electric battery, or the atmosphere. You humans can vote on it, denounce it, pronounce it, call it some sort of action or revolt and it will not change one iota the truth of it.***

A sexed condition is an unbalanced condition. An electric battery which is fully charged is dually unbalanced by the opposite electric pressures of compression and expansion. These two opposite unbalanced conditions violently desire to return to the oneness of balance from which they were divided into two. A short circuit between the two poles of the battery will give it that balance. You would then say it is dead, for it will no longer perform work expressing its desire for balance.

An unbalanced atmosphere will violently seek a balanced condition, depending upon the intensity of the unbalanced condition. When calm follows the storm, it means that desire for balance has gone out of it, for when balance has been attained by rest, motion is no longer possible.

The sex condition of unbalance in Man is exactly the same in all phenomena in Nature. Unbalanced sex condition in Man demands balancing in the same way, and its violence depends upon its electrical measure of unbalance. *When that desire is satisfied and balance is restored, man is as sexless as the dead storage battery and for the same reason.*

Man is recharged into a sexed condition by his heartbeat, by the food he eats and by his in-breathing/out-breathing. These are the generators which recharge the "dead storage batteries" of all the universe into sexed conditioned "live batteries".

A sexed condition and an electric condition are identical. Electricity conditions all sexless matter into its sexed condition, by dividing a pressureless condition into two opposite pressures which desire release from their opposition. All of the work of the universe is performed as a result of that desire in unbalanced matter to seek rest in a balanced condition.

This is a sexed electric universe in every effect of motion, whether it be in the heart of a giant sun or in the petal of a meadow violet. Every action of motion in the universe is a result of sex desire for motion from a state of rest, or for rest from a state of motion.

These two sex desires of electric action and reaction are the result of the two desires of the Father to manifest His one Light through the extended father/mother lights which interweave His idea of Creation into the multiple forms of that idea and void them periodically for the purpose of repeating them.

The desire for two-way motion is equal action and reaction as reflected in the dual electric desire to give for regiving, and to unfold for refolding.

For I have ordained that the father/mother of My imaged stage, its players and its motions become an equal two extension-retraction at My Light. An equal two must be an equal two, for desire of each to outbalance each would upset My spatial stage and all the father/mother offspring of My stage. Therefore, I have set a measure in My high heavens to balance each with each, that each might have its all, but not one whit more; nor lose aught, nor gain one whit more.

Wherefore I, the ONE, watch over all My creating pairs of father/mothered things with My two measuring eyes to balance that which fathers My universe with that which mothers it. And as My sexed electric universe is two, so also must its watchful measuring eyes be two, centered by another ONE from which the two extend and seem to move as that mirage expression of My thinking seems to move.

Why does it work this way? Because I choose to have it work in this manner for in this expression comes total balance.

### OPPOSING EXPRESSION

Each thing in My universe is paired as opposite expression of that thing. Neither expression is that which it expresses; therefore, both life and death of things which seem to live and die, are neither life nor death. This is because all things in My universe interchange with their opposites and with all other things. Each opposite becomes the other sequentially, for, I say, in Me is Balance. I balance all opposites of pairs of things with equal opposites of pairs of things and it works very well indeed. You may play with it in your expression all you wish--and still all you will produce is unbalance for the Source is totally balanced. Until you learn as much, chelas, you do not get to be the big Puppet-Master in the sky. Ones who become the puppet-masters of your perceived universe only bring horrendous unbalance and total chaos--from God comes ORDER and BALANCE. Evil (or chaos) is the opposition to God which is balance. This is WHY, as a species, YOU WILL TURN BACK INTO THE TRUTH AND PATH OF GOD OR YOU WILL PERISH IN THE ILLUSION FOR--JUST AS UNBALANCE INEVITABLY COMES--SO DOES RETURN UNTO THE BALANCE. THEREFORE, SINCE BALANCE IS GOD--ALL SHALL ULTIMATELY RETURN TO GOD. TOTAL PERFECTION IS THE ONLY POINT ON THE WHEEL WHEREIN ONE CAN "GET OFF". YOU CAN NOT GET OFF AT THE POINT OF TOTAL CHAOS!

The entirety of this balanced universe is thus divided into unbalanced pairs of father/mother sex-conditioned sex mates for the purpose of seemingly dividing universal Oneness into a universe of many ones. No matter what names you use to designate one pair of sex mates from another, whether gravity and radioactivity, male and female, positive or negative, charge and discharge, centripetal and centrifugal, generative and radiative, integrative and disintegrative, plus and minus, heat and cold, life and death, buyer and seller, producer and consumer, import and export, emptying and filling, inward and outward, north and south, heaven and earth, growth and decay--all of them are similarly conditioned by the two opposite electrical conditioners. You see, I have spoken quite a while here in without once even mentioning that which you refer to as "screwing" anyone or thing. Human debases that which is his most ultimate purpose.

In other words, all these things above are being either compressed or expanded, if you use "pressure" terms, or charged and discharged if you use "electrical" terms. Both are the same. Likewise, all that are being compressed or charged by positive electricity are simultaneously being expanded and discharged by negative electricity to a lesser extent. Likewise, all that are being expanded by negative electricity are simultaneously being compressed and charged by positive electricity to a lesser extent. This is a two-way universe in all effects of motion, and both opposite effects are expressed in both mates simultaneously as well as sequentially.

## TWO-WAY UNIVERSE

Electricity is forever winding light up into hot spheres, surrounded by cold cube wave-fields of space, and likewise sequentially unwinding them for rewinding. While winding them into compressed light masses, they are simultaneously unwinding to a lesser extent. Conversely, while unwinding they are simultaneously rewinding to a lesser extent.

**Every opposite of a pair charges in excess of its discharge for one half of its cycle. It then discharges in excess of its charging.** Life and death are good examples. Life charges a body in excess of its discharge for one half of its cycle and death discharges it in excess for the other half. Likewise, the sun charges the earth during half of its twenty-four hour cycle in excess of its charge on the night side of the planet. The night side sequentially becomes the day side. The discharge of night then reverses to a preponderance of charge.

The father/mother principle is fundamental in every expression and both are simultaneously manifested in every expression, each being preponderant sequentially during half of each cycle. The father principle multiplies light into density and high potential. The mother principle divides it into vapors and gases of lower potential. Light is thus multiplied and divided into suns and planets surrounded by "space".

The "matter" of earth is the same as the matter of heaven with but one difference, VOLUME. And therein lies the **secret of the universal pulse beat**. Space is a division of solidify into tenuity. It is also a multiplication of volume at the expense of potential. Interchange between these two unbalanced opposites is the basis of all motion in this rhythmic universe. It is also the reason there will be errors in mathematical calculations by anyone who does not fully understand that which I just said--including such ones as Bruce Cathie who has found a portion of the puzzle. To threaten me with some type of incoherent prattling by lawyers in the event of possible "plagiarism" leaves me quite amused for the entire of the writings and calculations upon your orb are but my own expressions and I shall utilize any and all which I so choose. If you various fragments who can't quite seem to "get the picture" continue to refuse to "get the picture", then you shall simply be excluded from the loop of contributors for in the perfection that which is created can as instantly be uncreated.

You ones must all come to realize that it is at the point whereat you begin to move into perceived "thinking" within the compression called physical that the errors flow. As long as you operate within the KNOWING, come the answers--for they shall never be found in the physical. The solutions only exist in the thought which IS and is of God. Therefore you will find no answer where they are NOT.

I shall share with you readers that which is passing in Dharma's consciousness at this moment. She knows that she KNOWS and is actually sitting here almost in panic for she also realizes that, at this point in KNOWING, one usually ends the play. So what is different? In the KNOWING she is also aware that her PURPOSE is not inclusive of

"cutting out" at this time for she has accepted the positive action of presentation as extension of myself in bringing forth the WORD. Therefore, she can both relax and be annoyed for in the same instant that she KNOWS SHE CAN SIMPLY EXCHANGE EXPERIENCE SHE ALSO KNOWS THAT SHE WILL NOT DO SO. She will continue to do her work and she will also agree to remain in the density and illusion of the veil so that balance can be attained in her functioning system.

Sex mates are two equal halves of one. They never can be one. They can never unite for they are the opposites of motion. Opposites of motion can cease to be and by thus ceasing to be they can give birth to the other opposite, but they never can be other than opposite. This is why if you have a male and a male--as in homosexual--no matter what they do to change appearance, etc., they will never be in proper placement to serve as sex-mates for sex mates are TWO EQUAL HALVES OF ONE AND NEVER CAN BE ONE. It is like having only half a wheel and therefore can go nowhere only forward to the break and backwards to the break thereby becoming stagnant and non-productive. Does this mean that the love flow between the male to male is invalid? No, for the love energy is not incomplete--only the physical expression which, at best, is not LOVE at any rate--only some manner of physical expression of whatever is agreed upon by the two or more experiencing energies.

Man can tamper and develop and make all the perceived changes he desires in his little physical playpen but he cannot in any measure whatsoever reach beyond into the spiritual and find expression through creation while still housed in the physical expression. Facets of spirituality can be "expressed" in limited ways but KNOWING comes full only in the spiritual totality.

Why don't I just whap you across the beanie and tell you how it is and how you are going to be? Because I have nothing to "prove" to anyone or anything--but YOU DO!

### OPPOSITES BORN EACH OTHER

Compression can never expand but expansion is born from compression. Conversely, expansion can never compress, but compression is born from expansion. They can interchange with their opposites with every pulse beat, and they do. Each opposite is born from the other. Each pulse beat brings each opposite nearer to voidance of each and complete interchange into the other. It becomes the other sequentially at the halfway point in its cycle, but it is still an opposite. **Opposites oppose. They never perform any other office than to oppose. Opposition alone produces the idea of separateness in a universe of one inseparable thing.**

The opposite of water is water vapor. Water is a compressed condition. It is of the father-light. Water vapor is the expanded condition of water. It is of the mother-light. They are two halves of one which never can be one. The mother-light unfolds from the father-light. The father-light refolds the water vapor into water. Each have been born from the other. Each IS the other but they can never unite to become one. Moreover,

from the water you will not get cola vapor--you will get water vapor. Nor will you get cola from pure water vapor--ever.

All idea of Mind is thus divided into sex pairs of opposite mates. Matter is divided into solids and gases. The gases are the solids outwardly bound toward the heavens. Solids are those same gases inwardly bound toward gravity. Heat and cold are opposites. Inwardly bound light rays degenerate heat from cold by compressing cold. Outwardly bound light rays degenerate heat into cold by expanding heat. It is said that cold is less heat. One might as well say that east is less west. East and west are two opposites just as cold and heat are opposites. Ah so--some of you are smitten by an inkling idea--is it possible that where all opposites meet in that one brilliant collision is God? Insight is a bit breathtaking, is it not? It follows that it MUST BE SO FOR OUT OF GOD'S THOUGHT AND IMAGINING CAME THE "TWO" IN THE FIRST PLACE. Even perceived time of past and future meet in the NOW which is actually all there is. Do you begin to see how simple is the whole thing? Isn't it nice to know that you can't pass from one opposite or anything into its other without passing through God? Therefore, does it not seem intelligent to get on with getting to God as quickly as you can, since that is your ultimate destination under all circumstances? I hope we can come to a pleasant understanding regarding this matter for I do not like having to "pull rank".

#### OPPOSITE SEX CONDITIONS BORN EACH OTHER

Matter and space likewise are sex mates. Each has become what each is by opposing the other to attain the appearance of separateness. Then each interchanges with each by breathing into and out of each other until space disintegrates matter and becomes what the other was. Space disintegrates suns and earths by the way of equators and generates them by way of poles. Heat generated by cold by the way of poles is radiated by the way of equators. Suns thus turn inside out. Cold bores black holes right through their poles and great suns become rings, like those in Lyra and other ring nebulae which are plentiful in the heavens. But you ones cannot seem to come to the KNOWING that at the center of each is God and thus will come the burst of glory as the cycle is finished.

All matter is generated by the degeneration of its opposite. Likewise, all generated matter is sequentially degenerated by the generation of its opposite.

Compression in matter is balanced by an equal evacuation in space. Every unbalanced condition in Nature must be balanced by an equal opposite. All borrowings from the bank of nature are debited with an amount equal to the credit extended just as money borrowed from Man's bank is debited and credited--excluding the Federal Reserve System, that is.

#### DESIRE FOR REST FOLLOWS DESIRE FOR MOTION

The two are always two and never can become one--for when they become ONE they become God. Although the desire for oneness is with each during the entirety of its cycle. It is this desire for oneness which causes them to interchange. When credits and debits are balanced by interchange with each other, they cease to be. They do not become one. When electrical opposites thus cancel each other out by interchange of their plus and minus conditions, they do not NEUTRALIZE each other, as commonly believed-- THEY CEASE TO BE.

### MOTION CANNOT BE NEUTRALIZED

There is no exception to this process of Nature. All idea is recorded electrically in equal pairs of opposite expressions. Each of the pair cancels the other out in cyclic periodicities. Each then becomes what the other was.

**Generation of any idea exceeds radiation during the first half of its cycle. Radiation then exceeds generation for the second half of the cycle.** Both of these simulations of the idea, as expressed by motion, disappear. The idea still exists, however. The idea is at rest in its seed from which it can again appear in form of idea. The two points of rest which are the fundamentals of every cycle are: the point of beginning at the wave axis, and the point of interchange between positive and negative opposites at the wave amplitude. At these two rest points, motion has utterly ceased. It has not been neutralized into a condition of rest.

### PRINCIPLE OF SEX REPRODUCTION

All creating things are paired as unbalanced equal and opposite sex mates. Reproduction of two unbalanced mates cannot be repeated until balance has first been restored. The calm surface of the ocean may be broken up into waves, but those waves cannot be repeated until the calm surface of the ocean has been restored to the equilibrium of its rest position, even though that rest position is not maintained.

Reproduction begins at the rest point where the previous wave cycle ends. Reproduction of unbalance must find a fulcrum from which the wave lever may leap into wave expression for repetition of pattern. That is what Creation is, merely the repetition of pattern with added pattern forever.

This is a universe of waves within waves and waves without waves; pulsing waves of dual light, extending forever outward to the ends of mirrored space and reflecting back again to microscopic centers of rest from which they may again spring from rest to seek rest through dual motion but never finding it. This is a sex-divided, opposed, two-way electric universe which creates and voids through unbalanced pairs but repeats (reproduces) through voided ones.

### SEXES DO NOT UNITE

Reproduction of dynamic sexed pairs does not come through the union of dynamic sexed pairs, but from the *voidance of sex condition*, and with it, the power of dynamic sex expression reproduction. Reproduction is not the unity of two opposite halves of one patterned thing; it is the voiding of the power of dynamic expression which all unbalanced opposites express.

Reproduction is the cessation of those two unbalanced conditions which restores a balance from which similarly patterned negative forms reverse their expressions and become positive forms.

### SEX OPPOSITES REPRODUCE THROUGH SEX VOIDANCE

In this manner all patterned forms repeat their patterns sequentially. All pairs of unbalanced opposites come from God, the One, and return balanced as one, to God. All unbalanced pairs of separately conditioned things must first find voidance of unbalance and voidance of opposition. ***They must then become their own opposites to again acquire an unbalance necessary for another voidance and consequent repetition.*** All "twos" must become "voided" in the ONE in order to again become two. Reproduction of unbalanced opposites, by unbalanced opposites, is impossible. Opposition must first be voided. ***The dynamic must emerge from rest and it must be voided in rest in order that it may again become dynamic.***

### DESIRE FOR BALANCE

All things seek balance. Two opposed, unbalanced halves of one are forever seeking to balance their opposition. Two children on a seesaw are balanced when they are on a level with their centering fulcrum. When they are on two different levels they are then unbalanced with their centering fulcrum. They are then dynamic. The fulcrum no longer centers them although they are balanced in themselves. In such a position they are obliged to move. Repetition of their motion is impossible while they are in balance with their fulcrum, but is imperative when the fulcrum no longer centers them.

A sexless condition is imperative before a sexed condition can be repeated. Just as all motion starts from rest and returns to rest, so does a sexed electric condition arise from a sexless one. The two sexes, therefore, cannot be united to cause reproduction. They must first be voided.

Unbalanced condition and change cannot unite to reproduce unbalanced condition and change. The unbalanced condition and change must be voided in order to repeat unbalance and change.

### SEX OPPOSITES DO NOT NEUTRALIZE--THEY VOID

The sexes, like the two opposites of motion, cannot "neutralize" each other by so-called "union". The dynamic cannot be "neutralized". Likewise, it cannot ***become*** static. But

it can be voided. The static condition does not **then** take its place, for the static condition is eternal. It was there before the dynamic condition arose.

The dynamic condition of sound, for example, arises from the static condition of silence, but sound does not **become** silence. ***Sound is voided***; silence is eternal.

The dynamic condition of sodium and chlorine do not unite to become the static condition of sodium chloride, nor are they neutralized. They must be voided before they can be repeated.

### PRESSURE DIRECTION DETERMINES SEX.

Opposites are not **things**; they are **conditions of things**. Just as heat and cold, or east and west, or inward or outward, or compression and expansion cannot **unite** to become one, so also, the opposite sexes cannot unite for they are but inward-outward **pressures**.

Sex opposition is a difference in the pressure **condition** of things. The male condition is one of compression, the female is one of expansion. The sexes are thus differently conditioned by the two directions of electric pressures, in accord with the two opposite desires of the Creator. The difference of conditioning makes basically similar substances appear to be different things and different substances.

All things are sex divided. When, therefore, any two opposed and unbalanced sex halves of one conditioned thing balance their opposed conditioning through motion, they appear to become another thing or substance.

This appearance is a deception of the senses for they do not become another thing. They become voided and another thing, from which both are extended, appears in their place. In chemistry you call these pairs stable elements, such as the salts.

Water, for another example, is a voidance of oxygen and hydrogen, for there is no oxygen or hydrogen in water. For there is actually no hydrogen or oxygen in water. Nor do oxygen and hydrogen **become** water. Water is the result of the voidance of two unbalanced and opposed conditions caused by equalizing opposed pressures at static equators.

Consider the static condition of the calm ocean. A storm transforms that surface into a dynamic condition. Waves which spring from the static ocean surface toward crests and troughs do NOT **unite** to reproduce another wave; they **withdraw** into the ocean surface. They disappear entirely and then reappear from it in reverse to repeat the next wave.

***Absolute voidance of one condition must take place before repetition can follow. HEREIN, FURTHER, LIES THE TOTAL SECRET OF THE WORKINGS OF THE UNIVERSE.***

Voided motion is recorded in the stillness from which it was unfolded in order that it can be repeated from that record. Records of motion are seed for repetition of motion. In the seed is desire for manifesting imaged forms for idea. All forms are wave forms. All wave forms unfold from seed records of those wave forms.

And so have I said, The One Light of Me desires to be two. Two sensed warring divisions of the One spring forth from My unsensed Oneness into an imaged space. Two voiding lights of My One White Light spring from their Rest in unity to find rests of their own, but find not two but one, for two rests there cannot be in My universe of ONE.

For I say that each light seeks rest in each where wave of My pulsed thinking meets wave, and at that mutual point of rest each void each in the One from which another two spring into their mirrored infinities.

Hear Me when I say that ***all things which flow from Me are sex-conditioned pairs of two***, even to the cosmic dust of space which forms new worlds and even to the heart of blazing fires of hottest suns.

Nothing is there in My divided universe which is not sex-conditioned, sex-interchanging and sex-balancing. Thus these moving pairs seek balance in voidance forever to repeat the thought-patterns of My thinking in the sex-balancing voidance of their "conditioning". And yet, the Truth and function has always eluded Man and he continues on the path of misuse, misunderstanding and ignorance of the very laws of the Cosmic Universe of which he is a part--ALL that is within Creation.

Let us have a rest please--not voidance, just a rest. Ah, but that which we are now creating will breathe life into an expiring cycle of Man. By that which we give forth--many will find God in that wondrous vortex where all things collide and become ONE within the stillness and balance. What a wondrous journey!

Salu.

## CHAPTER 13

### REC #1 HATONN

MONDAY, MAY 27, 1991 7:32 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 284

MONDAY, MAY 27, 1991

I AM present to share in blessings of knowledge. May the in-light be indeed brightened as we move through the wondrous days of change, always remembering that we move from one perceived "thing" into another with differing "players" and happenings. Allow yourselves never to forget that all are related--ALL. The volcano eruption in Japan, the plane crash in Thailand and the earthquake in Italy--note further that there have been seven registered quakes along the length of California, also.

Oh, I didn't identify? Yes, readers, I did--I AM. But now that we are about it, let us discuss My label. Would you believe intent more and with more justification if I utilized Sanskrit or Arabic--how about Greek? Well, there are several reasons it would be unsuitable, not the least of which is there are no such symbols on the keyboard and only one out of every three million would have the vaguest idea of what I would be saying. Haven't you had enough "stuff" you can't understand even in the languaging? So be it.

What is in a name? In this instance--a great deal, especially for ones such as Dee and Ranos, etc., who love to deal in the mysterious meanings of things such as USA in the middle of Jerusalem and other such nonsense. You see, as man searches and searches for the puzzle answer he always goes to the PHYSICAL expression. Is it always nonsense? No, because now that it is time to get busy and bring the two seeming separate experiences into perspective--we too, shall give you symbolic meanings which you are now conditioned to find entertaining.

Let us take the name HATONN as first example. We must also use codes which attract the other end of our "line". There must come "memory" recognition and then the coded symbols which separate the happenstance from intent.

ATON in Egyptian meant "The ONE Light". Amunhotep IV was the great "heretic" Pharaoh of Egypt. Amunhotep's name was changed to Akhnaton (aka-naa-tun) or (ack-na-tun). He was first to bring the attention of the people to the recognition of the ONE LIGHT or ONE GOD WHO WAS TOTAL LIGHT. No big deal except, as he came into his own recognition, he needed to recognize purpose and therefore his label was changed to suit contract for he refused to further accept association with God's adversary Amun (which was "of physical earth divided and dark"). You see, when ones say to me--but you said "Tiddle" meant so and so and we *know* that Tiddle was, in fact, "Twaddle" and he changed it. So what--I am far more interested in what the

name was "deliberately" changed to. I care not what a man gives me as his label--I have him/her labeled and identified for I recognize energy, not names. But YOU do.

### PATTERNS OF OPPOSING VARIETY

I chose my name in order to associate to the ones who would serve with me in this mission so that they would recognize my presence. Hatonn contains ATON with "silent" prefix of "H" and suffix of "n". Then, if you remove one letter at a time from each "end" you come to "to" which in this instance is recognition of the arrival at "O"--this being the symbol of eternal sacred circle of infinity. This is also represented in "number" lay the universal sign of a figure "8" which indicates all things, related to all things. It further indicates the coming together of all opposites into the void "O" (or "to" the "O" whole ONE). Why would not the ONE come to you as Silber Blastoflutashic? Our point is not to confuse further, the game--but to bring order and understanding, IN SIMPLICITY, of TRUTH in KNOWING.

Now, "dharma" (bringing forth the word of "life" in Truth and goodness) was presented as Akhnaton and he did fairly well but was taken-out and all traces were attempted at removal of his passage.

We asked this energy to try again--many, many times--as "dharma". He did pretty well as Socrates but old Soc's new shoe, Plato, immediately changed the teachings following demise of the old Soc. It was already a pretty smelly sock at best. So "dharma" was sent many, many times and actually, by the time of the Master Christos' journey, this energy was a bit irritated and confused by the journey through the veil time after time. So again with the Master Teacher--there was Peter who would deny the Christ and, you know, that one who would betray him, old J.I. Now we have created a dual entity which could emphasize the importance of remaining in truth without deviation and standing FOR truth when the going gets rough in spite of the offerings of the evil adversary who would offer goods and material gain but NEVER PRODUCES SAME AFTER YOU ARE HOOKED. FOR HIS PROMISE ACTUALLY IS THAT IF YOU HAVE THIS OR THAT--YOU WILL BE FULFILLED AND AT PEACE AND HAPPY EVER AFTER.

At this point I do not wish to confuse by the differences in Juda Iharioth, Judas Iscarioth and Judas Iscariot for history records according to "desire" of the "users" and not according to fact or Truth. This energy kept trying--even became a philosopher (Saxon) and made it up to the "'king' dumb" (Epicticus) of that bunch of power- hungry hoods but the world got worse, did it not? Well, of course, that energy in between helped get it in such bad shape so basically owed a bit to growth and Truth. Probably a good service was done by this "dharma's" thrust through balance attempt of "equal rights" as establisher of the *Liberator* at Boston during the period of the mid-1800's.

So we come to the recent travel session--the training wheels are gone and so are the illusions of physically bringing Light unto a blind mass. The agreement this time? That

the energy simply "write" and others who have come forth to also "serve" in understanding--even if unremembered--would put the word forth from ATON without appending intentional opinion. Will all men hear this time? No, but ALL do not need to hear this time. The promise is to put the WORD forth and clear this manifested orb for "HER" recovery and settle a few scores at the same time. Graduation for some--back to the old salt mines for others, depending on performance. Only a few receive "Oscars" for performance. There is another refreshing change, however, in the awarding of symbols of excellence--there are no "fixed" judges and no favoring one group of ethnic participant above another--you earn on MERIT ALONE.

Why have I not told you prior to this--some thirty books after the fact? Because you would have thrown the books in the garbage, shouted insanity and witchery and burned the "dharma" at the stake for you people are really not very nice in your criticism and reactions. Further, I choose to experience this journey as a Commander of a Star Fleet interdimensional participant. It gives balance to my own experience and puts me right in the ball-game with you so you can't claim "exception" and "special" and all the other nonsensical excuses of non-performance and irresponsibility. If ones who work with me have NO advantages greater than any of YOU and right on up through the ranks of seeming different dimensional beings--can act in responsible fashion in the midst of increased harassment and danger--THEN SO CAN YOU! If the ones "in my immediate crew" such as Dharma, Oberli, George and my precious little dove, Dru, Ranos, John, Charles, etc., etc., etc., will forfeit their experience of luxury and unbalanced life-journey--then so CAN you. I must continually face the fact that many ones simply are not strong enough nor grown enough in understanding to be able to change. Often it goes beyond "desire" for change. It, therefore, requires ability to sort and choose confrontation and method of awakening--or allow the sleeping and place elsewhere in security while allowing the growth.

In this particular instance in writing about the very point and fabric of LIFE, which is LIGHT, I choose the recognition of the "O" which is yes, the zero, also, as well as the whole—for it fully represents the VOIDANCE POINT OF ALL THINGS ELECTRIC--WHICH ARE ALL THINGS AND BEINGS. Note that the word "GOD" is the same--the central "O". Since I am writing in "English" I shall not remark on "clues" in other languages for we will handle that appropriately for those who utilize other languages--it happens that in the UNIVERSAL LANGUAGES the "O" is the "tone" of the whole of Light! The perfect balance--the silent stillness of being one with Light.

You of earth Shan (earth meaning only a planet of terra (or earth/ground) with "life" capability) are indeed smug in thinking yourselves to be the only such place. However, in these cycles of the recognized growth of soul participation in this play--your experiences (except for higher learning) have revolved basically around that one particular planet. The intent is to allow Man to experience the full cycle from beginning to ending so that he can then move on in perception toward and/or within the whole of Lighted Godness. It keeps existence from becoming boring--both for thee and me.

"Well," you say, "God simply would not come and speak through some unknown dumb-bell in an unspellable nothing of a village--he would come to a great evangelist or a great Guru, etc." Would I? The one you called "Jesus" was a "hippy"--totally unaccepted in his own village. Moreover, I do come to all those others you name--and you can see what happens. I choose where I shall go and come and with whom I shall openly communicate for all to hear and see--I, Me--and Thee shall have no voice in it for it is My decision and eons of training and preparation--for these very ones of my team. Worse, YOU have no idea at the importance of the "placement" wherein we have set up circumstances which fill our needs of confirmation for the human being.

WHEN YOU CAN FIND NO SEPARATION IN HATONN AND ATON-- THEN, BROTHER, YOU ARE BEGINNING TO MAKE SOME WORTHY PROGRESS. FURTHER, WHEN YOU REALIZE THE POWER COMES FROM AS CLOSE AS YOUR OWN BEING--YOU HAVE REALLY MADE PROGRESS. BUT WE ALL HAVE TO COME INTO UNDERSTANDING OF THE REAL RULES OF THE GAME AND HOW THE MECHANISM FUNCTIONS, DO WE NOT? HOW CAN YOU GO FORTH AND PLAY A VALID GAME OF BALL OF THE BASES IF YOU HAVE NEVER EVEN HEARD OF THE NAME OF THE GAME? WELL, WE ARE NOW TO THE POINT OF ACTUALLY MOVING FROM SOFT-BALL TO HARD-BALL AND YOU HAD BETTER GET WITH THE RULES AND HOW TO PLAY THE GAME OR THE BALL SHALL HIT YOU IN THE HEAD AND IT WILL BE OVER.

Does Dharma enjoy her role? Not consciously--no. She is human and to have others poking and pulling, legal battles, forfeiture of all holidays with family to write for self and you-the-people gets tiring and old. Constant attempts to cause her demise is painful and brings sorrow--this is true for the whole group of teammates. But joy? Oh indeed. Peace? Indeed. Would these ones pull away from Me for any other purpose save my own turning into darkness? Never, for we have become as ONE and those fragments shall be guarded more closely than a shepherd his flock. The physical aspect eventually falls into its place and the choosing becomes easy.

"Well, maybe these ones have had it this way or that way and the awakening was easy for them." Ask them! They have experienced the full load of pain, family, living, experiencing in a compressed world in chaos (unto the very moment), the desires of the flesh, the broken homes, pain of separation, suicides, birthing--all physical--just as all others. No easy paths were laid forth for these ones. We even have a most beloved brother who is in his eighth decade who spent 35 years as a Catholic Priest. The interesting thing: he finds no problem with God vs. the Church of Rome. You see, you can actually find God ANYWHERE, OCCASIONALLY IN THAT WHICH YOU CALL "HIS" CHURCH. I admit it is awfully rare. The leaders of those "churches" rarely will allow God or the Christos within the sanctuary which has basically become the teachings of the adversary. Besides, God and Christ don't have very much money to contribute to the temple's building fund to glorify the preacher therein. Man doesn't want to be disturbed by God, my friends.

Don't bring me gold and/or gems, lentils nor rice. I want no fine clothes or Mercedes--when you come unto me I only want YOU. We shall then, together, YOU and ME--measure the extent of your growth and come to understanding of "where do we go from here". Until that day it is a record of how you handled life's physical experience and those wondrous things of abundance which ARE GOD. ACTIONS and INTENT will be measured--not your pot of gold. ***IF YOU FEEL UNWORTHY TO BRING ALL YOU ARE AND HAVE INTO THE LIGHT OF KNOWING—WHAT HAVE YOU FAILED TO LEARN? CAN YOU COME TO MY PRESENCE NAKED AND SAY "HERE I AM, DADDY, I WANT TO COME HOME?" CAN YOU SAY, "I HAVE HAD MY DISCIPLINE AND I AM READY FOR ADVANCEMENT IN THE HALL OF LIGHT?" ARE YOU PLEASED WITH THAT WHICH YOU HAVE BECOME? OH, DEAR ONES, YOU ARE YOUR OWN HARSH "JUDGE"--NOT I. I JUDGE NOT AT ALL--ALL I DO IS ASSIST YOU IN DISCERNING AND PERCEPTION--YOU WILL KNOW BOTH WHEN I AM PRESENT AND WHEN YOU "KNOW". So be it and may you be given into the circle of wholeness wherein abides the light for you are indeed precious unto me. Moreover--until EVERY FRAGMENT is again home within the ONE, I shall have no wholeness within my own being. I AM COME TO SHOW THE WAY AND GIVE THE GAME RULES--AND BRING YOU HOME.***

Something else that really seems to bother you ones is why I use so much Egyptian symbology. Because you have all walked this path and that was a great turning point in Man's coming into "knowledge". I also use a lot of Greek for that is from whence sprang your own languages, such as even in your alphabets which seem different and yet are most similar, i.e., "a" is the beginning just as is "alpha" even though the symbol be different.

Now, know that in "universal" language they also mean the same thing--the "beginning". So again we can have a universal language lesson.

Ones come along on earth places and spout Christ, son of God, etc. In universal language it is represented differently but in same intent. Let us look at why a seeming Space Cadet would come and bring the word of, supposedly, God. Well, I was God first and only thought to be a Space Cadet--so let's start at the beginning. Once again--with symbology.

Hatonn--brings you "to" the "O". If you remove the letters from either opposite of "SON" you come to "O"--If you do the same with "SANANDA" YOU COME TO "A" "ALPHA"--THE BEGINNING! Now, the "son" also said he was the "beginning" and the "ENDING", so you still end up at "O". Now, why would my imagining and creation carry more weight at this time of influence and creation? Because I am the Creator (Father) and Him, the Created (son). When He has achieved his ONENESS WITHIN CREATION HE BECOMES ME--"GOD" ("O") THE ONENESS AS/WITH ME AND BECOMES THE ENDING AND THE ALPHA ("A") OF THE BEGINNING. Then, dear ones, there is NO DIFFERENCE. You must be given into

understanding that the ONE you recognize as the Christed energy by whatever label, is finishing his cycle of perfection, in perfection, and you are sort of his last testing. He went forth to prepare placement for you and in Him am I well pleased--many of you have returned to serve again while He makes this final transition--what a privileged experience from among My many billions of imaginings--to prepare the way and walk home again with MY SON INTO THE BALANCE OF ONE WITH SOURCE AND BE ALLOWED TO EXPERIENCE THE ENDING AND BEGINNING AND ALLNESS.

So why might my WORD appear to bear more weight in the annals? Because I AM the Father/Creator within the Mother/Creation and that ONE is our SON/dual child returning into and within the ONENESS. Those who return in ONENESS WITH THE SON--COME INTO ONENESS WITH THE FATHER/MOTHER--IT IS WORTH THE EFFORT!

### THE TWO ELECTRIC DESIRES

Back to the lessons, please. We can speak of these things again--but now, it is imperative that you come into important understanding in a "timely" manner. Thank you.

Before I go into the "Mind" again, however, let us speak of "conscious" vs. "unconscious" a bit more clearly. Know that these terms are, of necessity--general. When I say to you that "...you were most certainly not androsptic"-- what does it mean? Well, I thought not. Therefore, we work with that which we have in languaged definition and often the words do not fit and worse, have been corrupted in reception and perception until they actually have changed meaning. It comes most often with the most critical of all terms for they impact you the most "importantly". I have no intention herein of getting into debate with psychiatrists, psychologists nor even valid and competent hypno-therapists. There is actually only ONE mind and if we lap over into definitions, so be it. Perhaps the earth Man can humor me a bit--and change his own perception for I am weary of attempting to suit Man's erroneous projections just to soothe some imitation ego-being's feathers which have become ruffled and frazzled by the hot-air about. Until and through death of the body--the mind remains intact and ONE. The brain is the other alternative for discussion--NOT THE MIND--which is SPIRIT!

Electricity is the servant of Mind. It does all of the work of Creating this light-wave universe in unfolding-refolding sequences which Mind desires. ***The universal Mind has two desires--the desire for creative expression through the action of concentrative thinking and the desire for rest from action through decentrative thinking.***

One desire is for separation from Oneness into unbalanced multiplicity and the other is a voidance of multiplicity into balanced Oneness. *One desire is for action and the other for rest.*

These two desires of Mind constitute the give for re-giving principle by means of which all things in nature grow or unfold by appearing from the void of rest in the kingdom of heaven from which all creating things appear, reappear and disappear in sequential cycles.

The electric expression of the two desires is reflected in the pulse beat of the universe. One pulsation compresses, the other expands. The compressive pulsation gives form to idea by seeking rest at wave amplitudes through centripetal action. The destructive pulsation voids form to seek rest at wave axes through centrifugal reaction. These two opposite desires are characteristic of all effects of motion. All animal, vegetable and mineral life seeks action and rest alternately. All effects of motion manifest that principle. A ball thrown in the air seeks rest from its action and returns from its unbalanced condition to seek out rest through reaction.

After a day of work Man rests from action so that he may repeat his day of action.

Because of these two opposite desires of universal Mind-thinking, all creating things appear on earths from the void of their heaven, disappear from their earths into their void in the heavens and reappear from that void to repeat their desires. ***This explains the mystery of "matter appearing from space to be alternately swallowed by space".***

#### THE PRINCIPLE OF UNFOLDING-REFOLDING

The two opposite electric expressions of desire of Mind unfold all idea of Mind from its pattern in the seed into imaged forms to simulate the idea of Mind and refolds it back into its recorded pattern in the seed, for again unfolding. Each one unbalances the other in order that each may seek balance in the other to disappear and reappear as the other.

Positive electricity is the father-light, which gravitates toward a point of rest which centers all creating things.

Negative electricity is the mother-light which radiates toward planes of the One Light at rest, which bound all wave fields of motion.

Positive electricity winds the light of motion into dense solids around points of still magnetic Light. It compresses motion into incandescent spheres surrounded by the vacuity of negative electricity.

Negative electricity unwinds the light of motion from dense solidity to tenuous vacuity by expanding it into cubic wave fields of space.

Positive electricity pulls inward spirally from within against the opposing resistance of negative electricity which thrusts *outward* spirally from within.

This two-way radial universe of seeming motion is the product of these two opposed electric conditioners of matter which pass through each other in opposite direction. Each interchanges with the other in sequential pulsations as they pass through each other from points of gravity to wave field boundaries and back again in endless cycles. Each becomes the other at halfway rest-points of their cycles.

Large scale examples of this process can be seen in any of the spiral nebulae, notably Nebula 74 Piscium. Two fiery spiral arms of radiating mother-light reach out from the equator of its central sun to born its countless other suns and earths by unfolding them from its centering seed.

Two black arms of gravitating father-light pull spirally inward from the heavens toward the pole of the centering giant sun to generate the sun in incandescent oneness of all form. The father-light of gravity refolds all unfolding forms from Creation's seed.

Radiation is the female principle of Creation. Radiation unfolds from the seed.

The generating light of gravitation and the degenerative light of radiation are projected through each other from rest to rest in pulsing sequences to manifest idea by borning father-mother forms of idea through their voiding interchange. ***This principle of rhythmic balanced interchange between father-mother lights of gravitation and radiation is fundamental in all creating things. It is the principle of two-way equal giving which manifests the quality of Love in the Light of the ONE.***

So, God is the Soul of His universe of creating things. Within His Being is desire for manifesting His Being. Desire in Him is Soul in Him. That which is Soul in Him desireth to manifest in form thought Light. Light extends from Soul in Him and returns to Soul in Him, the extension and returning being two seeming lights of Him.

Again I say, I am the seed of My unfolding-refolding universe. Within My Light all formless seed of planned idea are enfolded in My Being at rest in Me. And again, repeating, all things extend from Me and return to Me. From Me all things are born from seed of thought in Me, and born again, with each pulsation of My thinking.

There is nothing but birth in My imagining. There is no death in Me, for endings and beginnings are one in Me. Nothing but life reaches out from Me, and nothing but life meets returning life for rebirth in Me.

***Wherefore I say, YOU must be born again and again into that infinity of mirrored reachings which is My imaginings. Thus is My ONE idea continued endlessly in imaged forms of My thinking. Thus is My One Idea reborn as many ones in the multiplying mirrors of My Light, forever without end.***

***So I repeat, the mirrored multiples of My thought images are but reflections of My imaginings. They, however, are NOT Me.***

## THE ILLUSION OF ATTRACTION AND REPULSION OF MATTER

Pairs of opposites are drawn into each other's vortices where they void each other, passionately. Each is then nothing, a zero simulating that Zero of their Source from which they sprang--but they are also seed for another seeming two which emerge from the Oneness of their Source.

One of the great illusions of the senses is that matter attracts and repels matter. It is also believed that oppositely charged electrical particles attract each other and like charges repel. If a scientist cannot get beyond this illusion--there will be no fulfillment of free energy, devices used in healing nor any other TRUTH IN INVENTION.

There is much evidence of the senses to justify such a conclusion, but it is of the same illusive nature as the evidence which deceives the senses that railroad tracks seem to meet upon the horizon.

You see the tides rise toward the moon on one side of the earth and away from it on the other. You conclude that the moon attracts the earth and thus pulls the ocean toward it, but that does not account for the fact that the tides rise on the opposite side of the earth away from the moon. **What is actually happening is that all conditioned matter is constantly seeking to balance its condition with all other matter.**

The moon and the earth center their own respective wave fields surrounded by space. All wave fields are bounded by planes of zero curvature, and a zero pressure condition which insulates each field in the universe from every other field. The very shapes of wave fields of earth and moon are forever changing to adjust their balance as the moon revolves around the earth. As a result, the mutual equators of both fields must lengthen, disc-like, on a plane which intersects the center of gravity of each body. Naturally the tides rise toward, and away, from the moon. If the earth were all liquid instead of solid, it, likewise, would lengthen appreciably at its equators, disc-like, and flatten at its poles to meet the interchange of balance between the fields of the moon and sun, as Jupiter and the outer planets are so noticeably doing. It would also throw off rings as Saturn and all the stars of heaven are doing, and for the same reason.

## POLARITY

You see the positive pole of a compass needle pointing toward the negative pole of a magnet and the negative pole of the magnet pointing toward the positive pole. This evidence is one of the bases of conclusion. That is what your eyes see. ***What actually is happening is that they are voiding each other's unbalanced condition to seek balance through each other.***

Opposite poles get as far away from each other as they can, until their opposition is voided by balance in their fulcrum and they cease to be.

When the positive pole of a magnet is brought into contact with the negative pole of another magnet, that effect which you think of as attraction is one of *voidance*. It is a cessation of opposition or power to manifest anything. Polarity utterly ceases extending at that point as each opposite extends to each opposite end, each getting away from the other and *through* the other, spirally, as far as it can.

If opposite poles attracted each other, they would be together in the middle of a magnet instead of at its ends.

### MATTER IS POWERLESS TO ATTRACT

Matter neither attracts nor repels other matter. Unbalanced conditions in matter seek balanced ones. All matter is motion constantly seeking rest. This it can find only by balancing its condition with matter similarly conditioned by voiding the tensions of its sexed condition. That alone is the cause of motion and the reason for its continuance or discontinuance.

### ALL MATTER IN MOTION SEEKS REST

***This is a universe of ONE THING.*** All matter which is electrically separated from that oneness seeks it. This is a fundamental principle and underlying desire of all Creation. It is as true of humans and their emotions as it is of matter.

We again repeat that electricity is a division of the One Light into two extensions of the Light *projected through each other*, each becoming the other alternately. The One Light is a pressureless and sexless condition. The two lights which are extended from the one are opposed pressure and opposed sexed conditions.

***Thus there are but two conditions of matter--either expanding from stillness or contracting toward stillness.*** Each condition arises from the other. The instant it becomes its own opposite it gets as far away from that opposite as is necessary to find balance in a like condition. It seeks its like condition to find rest in a balanced condition and not because the matter of it is attracted by the matter it seeks. A log floating down stream is seeking a balanced condition and is not being attracted by the dam or by other logs.

These opposites represent the compression-extension father/mother principle which integrates light into solids and disintegrates it into vapors and gases.

### ALL MOVING MASSES ARE UNBALANCED

I trust all you would-be scientists are taking note of this writing--for within lies the total "secret" of ALL things. I only promised "dharma" that we would write the information-- I further told her that she would not be given "THE knowledge of having given forth the secret" so that she would not be suspect nor target. The utilization of this material is for others of you who read this material to decipher.

To say that these opposites attract each other is equivalent to saying that north attracts south, that inward attracts outward, that wetness attracts dryness, or that darkness attracts incandescence.

Water, for example, is a compressed condition. When water vaporizes it expands into its own opposite condition. It then seeks rest in clouds of like condition. When it thus finds rest in a balanced condition, its motion ceases and its opposition also ceases.

### ILLUSIVE EVIDENCE

Another effect of motion which has misled the senses into believing that opposites attract is that hot air (heated vs. political) is said to rise toward cold and cold air to descend toward heat. That is not what is happening, for like seeks like. *Cooling air is expanding and rising toward cold, and heating air is contracting and falling toward heat.*

Negative oxygen bubbles gather at the positive pole of a charging electric battery and positive hydrogen bubbles gather at the negative pole. What is actually happening is that the positive pole is taking the positive condition out of the water, leaving the negative oxygen as residue. The negative pole is, likewise, taking the negative condition out of the water, leaving the positive hydrogen as residue. Again like seeks like.

The outstanding demonstration of the principle of like conditions seeking like is in the elements of matter. If opposites attracted opposites according to present concepts, it would be impossible to gather together one ounce of the same elements. All elements seek their kind. In any chemical decomposition of compounded mixtures, each element seeks and finds similarly conditioned elements--preferentially "identical".

Nature's gyroscopic principle does this automatically. Every element has its own gyroscopic relation to the axis and amplitude of its wave. Each seeks that relation of pressure and moves until it finds itself in the orbit of its own gyroscopic plane of pressure. This, dear ones, is simple balance and cycling of the Universe (as Creation's physical laws of balance.) Let us again consider the subject of homosexuals as is so popular this day to argue about. God doesn't care a whit about sexual preference--whatever that means. But neither is it "preference in love of spiritual nature being demanded by the deviant grouping". They demand to be in acceptance of the **PHYSICAL ACTIONS AND INTERACTIONS OF ONE HUMAN TO AND WITH ANOTHER AND ALL PHYSICAL MANIFESTATIONS OF THOSE OF NATURE'S BALANCED CREATIONS. GOD COULD NOT CARE LESS ABOUT "PREFERENCE"--GOD DOES CARE ABOUT ACTIONS AND BEHAVIOR OF THOSE ENTITIES. BUT STILL, THE TRUTH LIES NOT IN THE LAWS OF GOD BUT IN THE BREAKING OF THE LAWS OF NATURE--AND NO BOOK, BIBLE, PREACHER, TEACHER OR FRANKLY, UNDER PRESENT CREATED RULES OF GOD, GOD, WILL MAKE IT DIFFERENT--**

**NOR A SUITABLE BEHAVIOR.** If it is to be suitable according to natural law--then Creation must be re-created. Therefore, arguing by any means present in your physical manifested illusion has no meaning whatsoever. **The actions are against the laws of nature Creation.**

Does this mean, then, that Man will cease and desist--no, he will push it right into chaos prior to returning to seek balance in the voidance. He will push it until he sees and knows that it positively, absolutely will never work well and when he reaches the point of voidance--he shall turn about and effort in the opposing direction.

It is time that Man gets the translation of My thinking--for his guidance. I am Balance. In Me all My imaginings are totally balanced in their seeming unbalance. I add; but that which I add to one pulsation of My thinking I subtract from the other one.

I divide; but that which I divide, I multiply. So the nice saying goes like this: Love is God and Love adds and multiplies as you divide it with others--subtracted it always leaves a void which, if left unfilled--will destroy the whole.

My pairs of opposites are equal; but again I say that they are opposites, and opposites oppose in my universe of Me.

***Opposites VOID opposites, while likes RETAIN their friendly orbits side by side.*** All the suns of heaven give light of each to each, while the dark voids the light and the light, likewise, the dark.

My two lights move in opposed ways to avoid the other's path, but find these paths to be lanes leading into and out of vortices centered by but one rest pole where the two poles are nothing, having never even met as two.

So again: *Pairs of opposites are drawn into each other's vortices where they void each other, passionately. Each is then nothing, a zero simulating that zero of their Source from which they sprang--but they are also seed for another seeming two which emerge from the Oneness of their Source.*

So be it and amen.

Thank you for your service and your attention. May we take a rest break at this time, please.

To clear.

## CHAPTER 14

REC #1 HATONN

TUESDAY, MAY 28, 1991 9:32 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 285

TUESDAY, MAY 28, 1991

I am here, I AM and I can bear thee up, chela. As ye ones must sort of the priorities, so must I stand and allow it. As emotions and physical limitation tear and rip at the being, so can the order and priority cause the crisis to pass--one step at a time, just one step at a time.

You are as all others, as the things of life pull and the very soul seems to have reached its limits--KNOW that it is not so; it only seems such. I can see that we must write of wondrous things this day for you have moved into "overload". This too, shall pass. It is fine, Dharma, for ones must also realize that you, too, are simply human and you have been emotionally pushed beyond reasonable limits. I can only urge caution in that which you decide to set aside until "later" for things of the physical shall most certainly pass away.

Let us turn our attention to that which IS, for, in life, only the perception of a "thing" is impactful. As you release one image and replace it with another--all changes. If you give priority to that which is REAL the illusion must change. The "thing" may not appear to change in any manner--BUT YOU SHALL AND ALL IS ONLY SENSATION AND ALLOWED PERCEPTION--IT IS HOW YOU PERCEIVE AND COMMAND WHICH GIVES ACCEPTANCE OR REFUSAL OF ACCEPTANCE. IF YOU REFUSE TO ACCEPT ANOTHER'S BAGGAGE THEN YOU REMAIN FREE OF IT. I, for instance, certainly do not demand that you write--but I can promise that if you do not write in order to tend of excess baggage of any, including self--you will have taken from the "positive" and given unto the "negative". That which is left unspoken or unwritten, touches many--a tidy room touches almost no one. A meeting place is not your responsibility and if you make it such then I shall require change of the meeting place--you ones must learn to discern difference in priorities. So be it. And chela, *what another (anyone[s]) thinks of you is absolutely none of YOUR business!*

### LIGHT

I AM LIGHT, THE LIFE, THE TRUTH AND THE WAY--COME AND I SHALL GIVE THEE REST.

Light cannot be seen; it can only be KNOWN. Light is still. The sense of sight cannot respond to stillness. That which the eyes "feel" and believe to be Light is but wave motion simulating the idea of Light. Like all things else in this electric wave universe

the idea of Light cannot be produced. Electric waves simulate idea only. They do not *become* idea.

When man sees the light of the sun he believes that he is actually seeing light when the nerves of his eyes are but "feeling" the intense, rapid, short-wave vibration of the kind of wave motion which he senses as incandescence. The intensely vibrant electric current mirrored into the senses of the eyes fairly burns them. They cannot stand that high rate of vibration. The eyes would be destroyed by such a vibration, but light would not be the cause of that destruction. Fast motion, simulating light, would be the cause. It would be like sending a high voltage electric current over a wire so fine that the current would burn it out.

Man likewise cannot see darkness. The nerves of his eyes which sense motion slow down to a rate of vibration which he can no longer "feel".

Man is so accustomed to the idea that he actually sees light in various intensities illuminating various substances to greater or lesser degree that it is difficult for him to realize that his own senses are but acting as mirrors to reflect various intensities of wave motion. But that is all that is happening.

Every electrically conditioned thing in Nature reflects the vibrations of every other thing, to fulfill its desire to synchronize its vibrations with every other thing. All matter is the motion of light. All motion is expressed in waves. All light waves are mirrors which reflect each other's condition onto the farthest star. This is an electrically conditioned wave universe. All wave conditions are forever seeking oneness. For this reason all sensation responds to all other sensation.

### WAVES OR CORPUSCLES

A lot of controversy has come forth as to whether light is corpuscular, as Newton claimed it to be, or waves. There is much evidence in favor of both theories. It is both. Light is expressed by motion. All motion is wave motion. All waves are expressed by fields of equal and opposite pressures of two-way motion. The entire volume within wave fields is filled with the two opposite expressions of motion--the positive expression which compresses light into solids and the negative expression which expands it into space surrounding solids.

All space within wave fields is curved. Curvature ends at planes of zero curvature which bound all wave fields. These boundary planes of omnipresent magnetic Light act as mirrors to reflect all curvature into all other wave fields in the universe, and as fulcrums from which motion in one wave field is universally repeated.

### ALL MATTER IS WAVE MOTION

Together these constitute what we call matter and space. It has been difficult to conceive light as being purely corpuscular, for light is presumed to fill all space. Space

is not empty. It is full of wave motion. Corpuscles of matter are one half of wave cycles of light. Space is the other half.

There need be no mystery as to whether light is corpuscular or wave, for waves of motion which simulate the light and darkness of space is all there is. The light and motion of solid matter, and of gaseous matter of space, differs only in volume and condition. Water of earth is compressed into small volume while water of the heavens is expanded thousands of times in volume. Each condition is the opposite half of the cycle of water.

### ALL MATTER IS SIMULATED LIGHT

Water of the heavens still is water, and it still is light waves. No change whatsoever has taken place between the waters of earth and those of the heavens except a change of its condition from positive to negative preponderance. This change is due solely to a change of its direction in respect to its center of gravity.

All dense cold matter, such as iron, stone, wood, and all growing or decaying things, are light. We do not think of them as light but all are waves of motion, and all waves of motion are light.

Light is all there is in the *spiritual universe* of KNOWING, and *simulation* of that light in opposite extensions is all there is in the electric wave universe of sensing. The simulation of light in matter is not light. There is no light in matter.

The confusion which attends this idea would be lessened if you classify everything concerning the spiritual universe, such as life, intelligence, truth, power, knowledge and balance as being the ONE LIGHT of KNOWING, and everything concerning matter and motion as being the TWO SIMULATED LIGHTS of thinking. ***Thinking expresses knowing in matter but matter does not think, nor does it know.***

Thinking also expresses life, truth, idea, power and balance by recording the ideas of those qualities in two lights of matter in motion, but matter does not live, nor is it truth, balance or idea, even though it *simulates* those spiritual qualities.

Man's confusion concerning this differentiation lies in his long assumption of the reality of matter. His assumption that his body is his Self, that his knowledge is in his brain and that he lives and dies because his body integrates and disintegrates, has been so fundamental a part of his thinking, contrary to the fact that matter is but motion and has no reality beyond simulating reality.

The light which you think you see is but motion. You do not SEE light. You FEEL the wave vibrations set up by the motion which simulates light, but the motion of electric waves which simulate light is not that which it simulates.

### CONFUSION REGARDING LIGHT "CORPUSCLES"

There is much confusion concerning the many kinds of particles of matter such as electrons, protons, photons, neutrons and others. These many particles are supposedly different because of the belief that some are negatively charged, some are positively charged and some are so equally charged that one supposedly neutralizes the other.

There is no such condition in nature as negative charge, nor are there negatively charged particles. Charge and discharge are opposite conditions, as filling and emptying, or compressing and expanding are opposite conditions.

Compressing bodies are charging into higher potential conditions. Conversely, expanding bodies are discharging into lower potential conditions. To describe an electron as a negatively charged body is equivalent to saying that it is an expanding-contracting body.

Contracting and expanding bodies move in opposite directions. Contracting bodies move radially inward toward mass centers, and expanding bodies move radially outward toward space which surrounds masses. In this two-way universe, light which is inwardly directed toward gravity charges mass and discharges space. When directed toward space it charges space and discharges mass. All direction of force in Nature is spiral.

The charging condition is positive. It multiplies speed of motion into density of substance. The principle of multiplication of motion because of decrease of volume is the cause of the acceleration of gravity (for sheer lack of language capability to describe it). The discharging condition is negative. It divides speed of motion into tenuity of substance. The principle of the division of motion because of expansion of volume, is the cause of the deceleration of radiation.

One can better comprehend this principle by knowing that what you call substance is purely motion. Motion simulates substance by its variation of pressures, its speed and its gyroscopic relation to its wave axis.

Particles are variously conditioned as to pressure but there are no different kinds of particles. All are light waves wound up into particles which are doubly charged. Their position at any one point in their wave causes them to have the electric condition appropriate for that point.

Light particles are forever moving in their octave waves. All are either heading toward their cathode or their anode, which means toward vacuity or gravity. They are all moving either inward or outward, spirally.

### LIGHT PARTICLES ARE ALIKE

All light particles are either expressing the mother-light principle or the father-light principle. For example, if a particle is on the amplitude of the wave, it would be a true

sphere, and as a true sphere it would be neither positive nor negative. It might then appropriately be called a neutron. A particle which is spirally heading inward toward the apex of a vortex in the process of becoming a sphere might appropriately be called a proton, because of its expressing a father-light principle.

Again, if it is moving spirally outward, it could appropriately be called an electron because it would then be discharging in excess of its charge or expanding in excess of its contraction.

Light rays, for example, leaving the sun, are discharging the sun. They are also discharging themselves because they are expanding into greater volume. They are also lowering their own potential by multiplying their volume. They reverse their charge when radially converging upon the earth. They are then charging the earth and themselves by contracting into smaller volume and are simultaneously multiplying their own potential by thus contracting.

### SEMI-CYCLIC ALTERATION

In an electric current there is a constant interchange between anode and cathode or positive and negative poles. A light particle expands as it leaves the cathode in an outward radial direction and contracts as it radially approaches the anode. This light particle has been the same light particle at all times in all parts of its journey. Its variation of charge and discharge, its direction of motion and the condition of wave pressure in which it finds itself at all times are the sole reasons for its changing from one condition to another. The light particles are all the same light particles, all being different only in pressure condition. This is also true of the elements of matter. Whether they be iron, carbon, silicon, bismuth or radium, all are composed of the same kind of light particles.

They all seem to have different qualities and attributes, but those qualities and attributes are likewise given to them purely by the positions they occupy in their waves.

### ALL THINGS SIMULATE LIGHT

A particle of light which belongs to an atomic system of sodium has in it all of the entire range of the elements, besides all of every other creating thing in the universe. It acts to carry out the purposefulness of the idea of sodium simply because it is in the pressure condition of sodium, and is a part of the unfolding pattern of the seed of inert gas of the octave from which it has unfolded.

If that same particle unfolded from the seed of the oak, it would be part of the wood fiber of its trunk, or leaf, or of the chlorophyll which colored its leaves, but it would be the same kind of particle while fulfilling the purpose of cellulose while fulfilling the purpose of sodium.

All matter in this universe is but differently conditioned motion simulating light, and all differences in condition are pressure differences.

### LIGHT DOES NOT TRAVEL

We are now going to annoy all scientists. The speed with which light "presumably" travels is 186,400 miles per second. The distance between stars is so great that the speed of light is computed as light years, for the distance computed by lesser units of time would yield figures so great that they would be meaningless.

LIGHT ONLY *SEEMS* TO TRAVEL. IT IS BUT ONE MORE OF THE COUNTLESS ILLUSIONS CAUSED BY WAVE MOTION. This certainly might, however, better explain how your brother Space Cadets get from hither to yon--could it be that no one has to GO anywhere? All we have to do is adjust the frequency vibration of the "electric" universal substance and wham, bam--There we are! This very fact is why you ones are totally lost in great calculations of "star distances" and manifestation in general--it is ALL RIGHT THERE and nobody nor anything can GO anywhere. Waves of the ocean *seem* to traverse the ocean but they only appear to do so, for waves are pistons in the universal engines, and pistons operate only up and down. Wave pistons of light, or of the ocean, operate radially and spirally inward and outward, toward and away from gravity.

Waves of light do not travel. They reproduce each other from wave field to wave field of space. The planes of zero curvature which bound all wave fields act as mirrors to reflect light from one field into another. This sets up an appearance of light as traveling, which is pure illusion. The sunlight you feel on your bodies is not actual light from the sun. What actually is happening is that the sun is reproducing its own condition on the earth by extending the reproductions out through cold space into ever-enlarging wave fields until those reproductions begin to converge again toward your center of gravity into ever smaller wave fields. The heat you feel and the light you see is dependent entirely upon the ability of the wave fields to reproduce the light and heat, and that ability is conditioned upon the amount of moisture in the atmosphere.

If there were no moisture in the atmosphere, your bodies would carbonize from the heat reproduced. One cannot consistently think of that heat as direct rays of the sun, for that same sunlight was intensely cold during its reproduced journey through the immensely expanded wave fields of space between the sun and earth. Therefore, something is very definitely incorrect in all the "stuff" you have been led to believe for lo, these aeons of perceived time passage.

The light and heat which appear to come from the star or sun has never left the star or sun. That which man sees as light and feels as heat is the reproduced counterpart of the light and heat which is its cause.

The rate of vibration in a wave field depends upon its volume. Vibration in a wave field means the pulse of interchange between its compressed core and the space

surrounding that core. A slow vibration in a large wave field would cool one's body, or even freeze it, while fast pulsing interchange in extremely small wave fields could burn one's body.

A lens which multiplies light and heat toward a focal point which sets paper on fire merely compresses larger wave fields into smaller ones. The rate of vibration increases for the same reason that the planets nearest the sun move much faster in their small orbits than those which are far away from the sun. Kepler's Law covering the speeds of planets will apply to rates of vibration in wave fields as appropriately as with the movements in the solar system.

Now what does all this have to do with God? Everything. For within God is the Light of all knowing. In Light is all Idea of knowing.

In divided Light of God the thinking of His knowing is recorded in moving imaged forms of His imagining which reflect each divided one into its opposed one to manifest His knowing. Each mirrors light of each to the other one to manifest His knowing through their mirrorings.

You must KNOW that apparently moving things move not. Their moving is but "seeming".

Know also that moving things alone sense moving things and know them not, for moving things have nothing in them but their *seeming* moving.

Moving light of God's thinking's mirrorings is His universe of image building in lights of His imaginings. These have no Being, for they are not God. God alone has BEING.

Oh, you still don't understand? Does every reader of the Journals understand exactly how every part of a television system, from transmitter to receiver, operates? Does every reader understand every portion and minute detail of how a telephone works, why and how, from transmitter to receiver? Does every reader totally understand EVERY part of a computer system from chip impressing, circuitry, programming, etc., from conception to operation? But these things DO seem to work, do they not? Do you have to know every detail to utilize the equipment or assume the concept? Then why do you balk and argue and debate when you didn't even know how things worked otherwise???? Why do you ones denounce that which you simply know nothing about?

How many of you--anywhere and/or anytime, are able to sit and reproduce, even in drawing--every minute portion of your body, every muscle, tendon, gland, circulatory system and all cells within it, etc., etc. But you DO use it, don't you? Well, alright, most don't overdo the use of it as much as you overdo the use of your television system. You continually ABUSE the use of it but you certainly show almost NO INTEREST in understanding its ability to function. Oh, now I see and understand better--you don't have the time to study up on such things? Well, perhaps if you

bothered to understand such things, you would have all the time in the infinite universe! Think it over.

The imaged universe of God's dual thinking is a two-way interchanging between unbalanced lever ends of light which extend from Him, their fulcrum of power in Rest, and return to Him. You can behold in Him the fulcrum of His wondrously "changing" universe which manifests that change, though God changes not--nor does He move.

God is Rest. In God alone is Balance.

He who would find power must know that he extends from God, that God is he. Therefore, He who would find rest must return to God, be as God, be the fulcrum of his own power. It also means to take responsibility for that which you are.

### CYCLES

ALL ENERGY IS EXPRESSED IN WAVE CYCLES.

A cycle is a two-way electric journey from a compression point of rest where gravity ceases and radiation begins, to an expansion point of rest at wave field boundaries where radiation ceases and gravity begins. It is the universal heartbeat of this pulsing universe of two-way motion.

The life-death cycle of man is one wave in an electric current. Growth and decay, or the incoming-outgoing breath, are two halves of cycles. Matter is expressed in two-way cycles because matter is but a record of God's knowing, expressed by the two opposed desires of His two-way self-voiding thinking.

All Nature is an expression of the two desires of the Creator, the desire for separation from the oneness of rest in Him into a multiplicity of imaged forms of His imagining, and a voidance of that multiplicity by a return to rest in His oneness.

A cycle is like winding and unwinding a clock spring except that matter is wound up into visible spheres and unwound into invisible cubes. The unwinding of a clock spring is a reverse process from that of its winding. Nature is continuous. It never reverses--like the piston in an engine, or two children on a seesaw.

Nature turns its waves inside out and outside in in a continuous spiral flow of direction. Solid matter gradually interchanges with space in its breathing cycles until gravitation has attained its maximum. Radiation then exceeds the power of gravitation and matter begins to expand instead of to contract.

Radiation is light outwardly bound from the seed. Gravitation is light inwardly bound toward the seed. Outwardly bound light manifests the unfolding of patterned light from the seed. It is the mother of Creation. Inwardly bound light manifests the refolding of patterned light into its seed. It is the father of Creation.

The mother of Creation gives patterned bodies to idea by unfolding idea unto the heavens. That is the first half of every cycle. The father refolds all unfolding idea back toward its seed, otherwise the unfolding form could not become visible as matter. That is the second half of every cycle. All growing things manifest this unfolding and refolding process in every pulsation of interchange between the father-mother lights of Creation.

The outward-inward breath of all things is the constant interchanging cyclic process by means of which one opposite gradually becomes the other until each becomes the other in totality by completing the interchange.

Each outward-inward breath is a cycle. Each half-cycle is cancelled by its other half until both are cancelled. Neither then manifests. Both disappear into their equilibrium to reappear as the other.

Life and death gradually interchange to cancel each other for the purpose of repeating the cycle of life and death.

Death is born in the same cradle with life, but life is strong while death is weak. From the very first breath of the newborn babe, death voids life by each outward breath and life voids death by each inward breath. At maturity, death has become balanced with life and death then becomes stronger until both disappear to reappear with life as the stronger and death the weaker opposite.

### WHAT ABOUT YOU?

The response which flows back to me regarding life and death is that "I want to just stay alive in this body because I don't want another personality or body or, or, or." Why do you continue to lie to self? You work from kindergarten onward in every effort possible to change both your personality and your body. Every time you place lipstick on your face or trim your hair--you are efforting to change the gifted body. Every time you intentionally lose or gain weight you change your body and it is no longer in sameness. You get face lifts, and fanny tucks, go to gyms and sweat and suffer (when you could do better to paint the house) and take classes to improve personality by positive thinking or sordid degradation in a pornographic movie. You attend movies and/or participate in same to PRETEND to be that which you assume you are not--and you still THINK you want to be the same? YOU DON'T WANT TO "DIE" BECAUSE YOU ARE FILLED WITH FEAR--BECAUSE AT THAT TRANSITION YOU MUST CONFRONT YOUR ACTIONS AND PERCEPTIONS OF THIS EXPERIENCE AND HOW WELL HAVE YOU DONE?

Were there times you could have "served" but you were "too busy"? Were there times you could have "helped" but you were too ill or crippled or, or, or? You ones do every possible thing to suicide selves and then claim to want "life"--who do you fool? Certainly not me. The biggest fool of all is the one who is fooled by self. The greatest

fool of all is the one who sees invalidity in self or aging in self and says, "Well, I'm too sick or too old for purpose other than live out my allotted days." Then why do you desire a shelter system? Why do you not just stop all fueling of life and get it over with? BECAUSE YOU KNOW YOU ARE WITHIN THE LIE--AND YOU KNOW THE LIE IS UNACCEPTABLE UNTO *ME* WHO IS THE LIVINGNESS WITHIN SELF. It actually becomes more acceptable to spend weeks in the hospital punishing your body rather than face committed responsibility unto self and God.

Where is your balance, chelas? I must use Dharma as example herein for this is a heavy day for her and all of you do have heavy days. But what exactly is the problem? One, she is legitimately weary for her hours with me are long and fatiguing. Then comes a business meeting and food to prepare and a total incapability of thought processing and orderly planning. This is one of the prices for working in "my world". So then the thought patterns race to the conclusion that "I need help" but "I shouldn't need help"--"I should be able to do it all myself." Then comes the, "But I can't afford help" and "I don't want anyone else to think I spend money which is badly needed by all, on help for me." And further, she serves me while all gather and "Doris" hasn't had a day off in some three years. Whatever she prepares for in gatherings--she never gets to experience. Therefore, in deductive reasoning--if her work produces income (even meager) for so many, is there not something wrong with her reasoning that she deserves nothing--not even occasional cleaning and/or even regular help for that matter? Dharma and I must go forth all day tomorrow and know more about law, accounting, income taxes, God, space travel, proper nutrition, city building, business planning--and she has to provide lunch as well. Is there not something unbalanced in her thinking sequence? Are there no rewards until heaven is upon you, to be gleaned from total service? She will not even now continue with interest in the son's home building for it appears that others perceive it to be her gleaning more than they, when she wouldn't be utilizing it at any rate. Is there not something amiss in the processing? Yes, Dharma, I am speaking to you--otherwise you hear me not just as do other participants. I take time to speak to you herein for you are only one of millions with such misconstrued perceptions.

So what have we here? All of you think about this very, very carefully; especially you whose family and friends pound upon you about your beliefs, etc. Since I, God, am a major portion of her problem for I take her entire life--even to the point of not allowing simply "time" to physically do other work, much less "fun" or recreation--so choices come, don't they? Which will you give up? Which will you send away? Those who deny you, take that which you give but then denounce you for that which you are--or God? You had all better meditate upon this confrontation--for MOST OF YOU TURN FROM GOD!! to please that which is but an illusion. Worse, you desire to, and do, blame another for your own feelings of helplessness and snap out at them when your plight is none of their doing, or interest, for that matter.

But then again, what has happened here and why has it happened? Would it not have been easier and hundreds of dollars less expensive to have this planning session with attorneys in San Francisco where they are all located? No, I did not plan this and

neither will I plan very many of your meetings for you ones must know that which you do and why you do it. It is only important to the extent that you know that which you do and why. It will, however, give you some insight as to why the feelings of intense pressure and depression. I have warned you about utilizing the dwelling for you are under constant attack and it is increasing in order to put you out of functioning condition if possible. We have to counter it and between the two we all but squeeze the life out of Dharma and Oberli has already become ill. But, chelas, you seem to only learn through experience. That which appears to be the most convenient and reasonable is sometimes not.

Then why will I let it go so far and instead of releasing a portion of the load, I only increase the hours at work? Because Dharma's mission and commitment is to write--not have tea parties. Being in the dwelling in point for the next two days will be like sitting under a running jackhammer and I can't do anything to change it. The dwelling is not safe, yet, but I am doing that which I "can" to make it so. You push the river before its time of flowing and you create more than that for which you bargained. I can, however, understand the dilemma--if you feel it foolish to hire assistance then you certainly don't feel you can afford the luxury of meeting rooms on top of overnight accommodations--so there is no balance in either choice. Some things, chelas, you must work through on your own within those perceptions and actions you deem essentially workable--but why should MY work "go begging"? You see, I would shove you out the door if you but go rest and recoup balance for that would be worthy, but I won't do that for an artificial meeting of ANYONE. YOU each must confront the REAL illusion for self and one human has it no easier or harder than does another.

I will let you off the wheel of confusion, however, for the problems at hand are not of the visible impact you perceive confronting you. You are being hit from three directions with low frequency pulses to create exactly that which is happening--depression and non-function. It is intentionally focused and it is not as simple as us just neutralizing the systems or abolishing them. That which we produce to counter the thrust is equally uncomfortable but not damaging in the same physical sense as the adversary. But you, just as anyone else--somehow have to get the blast before you believe old uncle Hatonn.

Let us continue on our subject of cycles for a bit longer and then we need to shut down the computer for the program will soon give you trouble from the electronic interference.

### EXPANDING UNIVERSE

It is said that the universe is expanding to a heat death, that all heat is gradually going out of the universe, leaving it utterly cold and empty.

It is believed that radiation is a "downhill flow of energy" which is not compensated for by an equal "uphill flow". Radiation is known as radiant energy.

Radiation is but the outbreathing of this universal body which breathes in its entirety exactly as man, and all things else Nature breathe. Radiation is the unfolding mother-light.

The inbreathing of Nature is essentially what you call "gravitation". Gravitation is the father-light which refolds that which unfolds.

For every drop of water that "radiant energy" discharges from the earth, "gravitation energy" charges it with falling waters. One of these opposites is downhill flow of expressed energy and the other is its equal uphill flow.

Every creating thing in this universe has a father and a mother, not only animal and vegetable life but every corpuscle of matter in the universe. Likewise, every creating thing is both father and mother. The mother births the father and the father births the mother. The proton births the electron and the electron the proton. Each was the other and each sequentially becomes the other through the pulsing breath of wave interchange.

### DECEPTIVE EVIDENCE

One of the illusions which deceived man into believing that God's universal body was dying was the discovery that all nebulae are rushing away from each other with incredible velocities. This fact would lead to the utter dissolution of the universe in time. The so-called "red shift" in the spectrum proved this to be fact.

The fact is true. They do rush away from each other, but the conclusion drawn from that observed fact is not justified by the processes of natural law. The reason for the universal expansion which is now taking place is that the universe as a whole breathes inward and outward just as all things in nature do.

Large-scale breathing cycles of the whole universal body consume untold aeons for the completion of one cycle while man consumes but a few seconds to complete his cycle. Man of aeons to come will witness the effect of nebulae rushing toward each other at the same speeds for the same number of aeons. In all Nature there is no effect of motion which is not balanced by an opposite. The universe is sexed throughout. One sex cannot exist without the other. "Radiant energy" is impossible without generative energy to birth it.

The desire of the Creator for separateness must be balanced with His desire for oneness. The expansion stroke of the universal piston must have a balancing compression stroke in order that the universal body may manifest the life of its Creator.

The whole universe slowly expands toward the death half of its breathing cycle, and then contracts toward the life half of it.

Every separate mass in the universe is in its own part of its cycle, either inbreathing toward the high point of its maturity or outbreathing toward its resurrection. Each one, whether generating or degenerating, is being generated into extended life by the inbreathing of the whole, of which each is an indissoluble part.

Let us close this portion, please. Thank you for attending me when I realize that you would rather not have done so. But chela, this is the very core, heart and beingness of the universe upon which we now write. Every effort shall be made to silence our word and then to corrupt it. It is the most important work which we have done and we must not grow faint now for we have come such a long, long way. ALL else can wait--this may not. Salu.

To clear, please.

CHAPTER 15

REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, MAY 30, 1991 8:02 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 287

THURSDAY, MAY 30, 1991

Hatonn present. I am greatly pleased, encouraged and optimistic over the entire proceedings of yesterday. Oberli, I ask that you leave messages everywhere you can think of to ask B.C. to get in touch--we need either his statement or his presence. However, I no longer wish that the matter be pursued for the problem is not with the financing of your property and I believe it absurd to pull in another party into the harassment and insulting abuse of Mr. Horn. The problem of missing papers from the court file IS Mr. Horn, aided and abetted by your good Judge.

B.C. did everything asked of him and supplied everything requested of him--to the court. I realize that ALL is missing from that file and I believe the handwriting spells clearly as to who and why the documents and tapes are missing. Go for the culprits and stop wasting effort on that which is obviously illegal taking from the court file of case documents and evidence. Yes, I know where B.C. is and I suggest you leave a request for a call-back but you are missing the point of the case. So be it for I will not ask a man to divulge his business arrangements to the enemy. This case has all but destroyed your business credibility in your own village--I will not allow subjecting another to this same abuse. I ask that you recall Z.H. spoke with B.C. regarding financing in this matter and perhaps HE is the one needing deposing--not B.C.

This whole case and millions like it are WHY you need a Law Center with brave speakers who will stand against this sort of thing, but your contacts and supporters need no more abuse--the FACTS now speak for themselves.

Oberli, I realize you received no response from Joy regarding your two prior requests for reassurance of backing. It is complicated and painful. However, Joy does not make commitments nor offers of support which are not intended. When she said she would back you on the property she was speaking sincerely. I understand need to reaffirm that statement from her, but in the interim, George and Desiree' were present and their attestation should be sufficient. When she returns from her journey abroad, contact her again, please. We only need the affirmation for the records for this case shall not be suspended for any reason short of total "winning". Winning is imperative for the citizens have been victimized to the point of destruction of the infrastructure of your whole nation.

Now, for all of you who are curious about all of the above--know that we are no longer going to sit idly by and allow the Beast to swallow us. You are under the delusion that you somehow "can't fight city hall"--forget it, you either stand and use your Constitution or lose it--and you are at the brink of the loss thereof. We are causing these ones to stand against every barrage that is being thrown at them to PROVE TO YOU THAT YOU MUST ACT AT EVERY OPPORTUNITY. Our hope is to be able to allow for the formation of a Center for Law which can give rock-bottom expenses to citizens needing help. One of the points of the adversary is to cause expenses to be so outrageous that the You-the-People cannot stand against them. You will simply have to pool resources if you expect to cure the ills of your nation and globe. You can do it if you stand together in the Light and refuse to be halted by the evil conspirators.

### BUSH PROBLEMS--AND MILLY THE DOG

You ones continually amuse me--no, the problems the Bush's are encountering are not due to "White House water supply"--it is directly due to the "tinkering" network at Camp David. Moreover, it is all just a totally absurd distraction to keep you off focus and balance regarding the truthful happenings and "allow" for miserable memory gaps in Bush's past adventures. Just wait and see how well he has forgotten all involvement in the Iran mess, the Panama/Costa Rica/Ibero American mess, the Paris trips as Vice President and all the criminal activities of the CIA/V.P. days of escapades at your expense as a nation.

Now, I am going to interrupt my writing on this most important subject of Universal Codes, etc., to give you a most in-depth look at Executive Orders and, with permission, I am utilizing SPOTLIGHT as resource for they have it nailed down most efficiently. You ones MUST utilize "earth" based information for in a court of law you will have to have confirmation. It is one thing to have personal advance knowledge of incidents and reasoning networks but you need hard copy for standing in a courtroom. Remember some wise words--"Be wise as a serpent and gentle as the dove" and know that you are sheep in wolf country and act with wisdom greater than your adversary. There is a great difference in clever deceit and wise action.

Dharma, as much as I detest asking you to rewrite all this information--I must for it is the only way in which we can get out the information in greater scattering to the greatest numbers of citizens.

### A.S.S.K.

(Association of Sananda and Sanat Kumara)

This next has absolutely no importance to me in any manner but apparently it continues to bring confusion and discomfort to many readers who have sent copies of a document to America West which was received by them as being on a mailing list from the above named Association corporation.

"Ted's" objection to my misspelling of his name seems a great point in issue. I care not how he spells his name--if he wishes his name spelled correctly then I suggest he write it clearly. I will call him anything he wishes and whoever is writing for me will spell it accordingly to the best of their ability. You ones had better get off this "psychic" "fortune-telling" kick. Further, it certainly is not from this sector that comes discounting of your work--your document alone does it very well--very well indeed! I discount no one--I ask that all read ALL and discern that Which is of Truth and will move you to freedom and action. Fear? We give you answers to that which you petition for help and THAT, sir, is of God. If you believe that God would give selective "truth" unto a single reader when his whole flock is in danger of being consumed--then you err greatly in perception. God is not for a selected speaker and ones who hide Truth from brother when brother's life depends upon that knowledge--are not of God.

Also, lest I pass this by in acknowledgement--I wish to recognize and acknowledge Ted B.'s information packet which has been again (updated) sent to all of ASSK's readers, etc. I understand there are some 1200 to 1300 of them. I herein ask George Green to contact his attorney and write a demand notice that they send forth to all receiving the packet your pertinent information regarding America West Publishing Co. in order that all receiving that package of deliberate assault against you and my scribe and ME, be able to obtain information regarding the Phoenix Journals and Expresses. We are greatly indebted to them for the advertising of our information and assume by their lengthy documents that they affirm the "Truth" of our documents--or, they denounce and state, by obvious conclusion, that themselves, and others, have given forth total lies to the public while pronouncing it "Truth". We have met all requirements as legally projected unto and demanded by ASSK of us, and we expect them to respond in like manner. Thank you.

As to the ones listed as being willing to "come" and meet with Hatonn, Sananda, etc.--I have and do, extend invitation to do so--but I remind all ones involved that I expect to meet with the "being" (entity) DIRECTLY through those self-acclaimed "channels"--personally and directly. I will make myself available for such an encounter as one to one--or group, it matters not to me for Truth will stand into infinity and there is NONE I HESITATE TO CONFRONT HEAD ON! I SUGGEST AND URGE ONES TO BRING ON THE ADVERSARY'S TROOPS AND LET US SEE THAT WHICH HAS TRANSPIRED HERE. AND NO, I WILL NOT FIND IT ACCEPTABLE TO CONFRONT IN WRITINGS--I EXPECT DIRECT AND PERSONAL MEETING. HOWEVER, I HAVE NO INTENTION OF WASTING TIME NOR ENERGY OF ANY WHO WORK WITH ME. I WILL ARRANGE TO HAVE ALL INTERESTED PARTIES WITNESS. YOU SAY YOU "WILL COME AND MEET"--SO BE IT FOR OUR WORK-LOAD IS INDEED HEAVY AND IF YOU "BOTHERED" TO READ THE JOURNALS AND EXPRESSES WHICH, BY YOUR OWN PROJECTION, YOU REFUSE TO BE "BOTHERED WITH", IT IS POSSIBLE YOU MIGHT BECOME LEGITIMATELY INFORMED. SO BE IT. PLEASE LET THE RECORD SHOW AND STATE THE AFOREGOING.

Your world is coming apart and I assure you that I have no interest in that which may or may not have transpired with anyone in Peru some fifty years ago. Most especially when the information has been made public "as TRUTH". If Sister Thedra desires recognition of bits of her writing, then I gladly recognize same and "give credit where credit is due". I am, however, at a loss as to how you can assume God is so selective and ignorant as to "forget" from one writing to another what He has already given. As I say, Truth will stand into infinity and I believe anyone who has experienced my presence will attest to my willingness to converse with anyone on any subject.

Now to that which is capable of saving your "assets". We have written at great length on multiple occasions regarding Executive Orders so I ask that you readers also go back and research those writings in conjunction with the forthcoming.

To save space and time I ask that you "assume" quoting and my comments will be inserted in brackets [ ].

### BLUEPRINT FOR U.S. DICTATORSHIP

**Constitution Suspended by Rule of Bureaucrats. Exclusive to the *Spotlight*** by one, MIKE BLAIR. May 27, 1991.

During the Persian Gulf war and the military buildup leading to it, President George Bush began using the term "New World Order", often suggesting the commitment of so-called multinational forces involved in the military effort was the beginning of this alleged worldwide utopia.

Supposedly, using the vehicle of the United Nations, Bush's New World Order would be the arbitrator of all world problems and the apparatus to enforce globalist dictates through the use of armed forces combined from the armies of member nations. The UN law would be, regardless of the nationalist interests of individual countries, the final word.

Actually, even the mention of a New World Order would normally be anathema to thinking Americans and, in particular, conservative political leaders and civil libertarians.

### SINISTER TERMINOLOGY

It is also surprising to many critics of the move toward one-world government that Bush would even dare choose the term "New World Order" to define his globalist schemes. However, most Americans alive today were born after World War II, when propaganda of the so-called Allied powers used the terms of "New Order" or "New World Order" to describe in a sinister way the military efforts of Japan and, in particular, Germany under Adolf Hitler.

Few, it seems, have taken the time to analyze just what Bush has in mind for his New World Order, of which America is to become an integral part, starting with supplying about 90 percent of the muscle, and young lives, that tackled and defeated Iraqi strongman Saddam Hussein's Arab legions.

However, patriotic Constitutional scholars know that Bush's New World Order is the worst attack ever on America as a sovereign, independent and free nation.

### BEGAN WITH WILSON

Efforts to form a global government are certainly nothing new. American political leaders, who were concerned with America first, were able to overcome the internationalist, one-world government machinations of President Woodrow Wilson following World War I. Wilson was prevented from realizing his visions of a New World Order, through the League of Nations, by a powerful Senate opposition, which refused to rubber-stamp for Wilson U.S. membership in the world body.

A few decades later, however, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, near the end of World War II, was able to get his one-world plans under way by laying the groundwork for today's United Nations, which was completed under his successor Harry S. Truman.

A few years later, that membership in an UN-mandated war in Korea cost America 35,000 young lives.

The problem that the one-worlders have always encountered, of course, is the U.S. Constitution, which has always stood as a bulwark against any globalist schemes.

Nevertheless, American presidents since Roosevelt have insidiously chipped away at the great powers of the people, written into the Constitution by America's immortal Founding Fathers, with the use of so-called executive orders.

### CAUSE FOR ALARM

Americans should be deeply alarmed that these presidents have signed a series of executive orders (EO's), which under the guise of any national emergency declared by the president, serving at the time, can virtually suspend the Constitution and the nation can be ruled as a virtual dictatorship. Dissent, peaceful or otherwise, is eliminated.

Those behind these efforts to circumvent the Constitution may have gotten the idea from President Abraham Lincoln, who utilized various extraordinary powers of his office--which many Constitutional scholars still insist was illegal--to suspend various civil rights to curb such problems as draft riots during the Civil War.

In 1862, Congress enacted the Enrollment Act to allow the drafting of young men for the Union Army. The act was rife with inequalities, such as the provision which allowed a man to pay \$300 or to hire a substitute to take his place.

This hated "Rich Man's Exemption", as it was called, angered the average American of military age and in particular young Irish immigrants.

A riot erupted in New York in 1863, and it resulted in Lincoln using some extraordinary powers of his office to keep the Union from falling apart from within.

But over the years, presidents have used these powers for purposes never intended by the Founding Fathers.

### INDIANS VICTIMIZED

President John Tyler used such powers in 1842 to round up Seminole Indians in Georgia and Florida and force-march them--men, women and children--to Arkansas. This was probably the first use of internment in America to deal with unpopular minorities. It was not the last.

In 1886, the Geronimo Chiricahua Apache Indians surrendered to U.S. troops in the West, were rounded up by order of President Grover Cleveland and shipped to internment in Florida and Alabama.

Earlier, during the War Between the States, Sioux Indians in Minnesota, when there was a delay in paying them their yearly allowance, began attacking nearby White settlements. Lincoln sent in a hastily raised force of volunteers under Col. H.H. Sibley. Little Crow [No, not the same, but getting close], leader of the Kaposia band, was decisively defeated by the Union troops on September 23, 1862, and more than 2,000 Sioux were taken captive, although Little Crow himself and a few followers escaped.

Through the process of a military tribunal, sanctioned by Lincoln, 36 Sioux leaders were publicly hanged. Whether the Sioux executed were innocent or guilty was apparently immaterial. The revolt was quelled, and the Minnesota Sioux were all moved to reservations in Dakota.

These instances of the nation's executive branch taking extraordinary measures to confine, or intern, American Indians are just a few of many examples.

More recent examples of interning minorities by executive order occurred during World War I and World War II.

During World War I, an unknown number of German-Americans were rounded up by federal authorities and interned until after the war. In addition, regardless of the First Amendment of the Constitution which guarantees freedom of speech and of the press,

German-language newspapers, published within German-American communities in the United States, were banned.

### WW II INTERNMENTS

After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, within days the FBI had rounded up tens of thousands of Japanese-Americans, guilty only of being of Japanese ancestry, under the authority of an executive order issued by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. The list of those to be apprehended had been drawn up months earlier, before the war.

Held in concentration camps, the perimeters guarded by U.S. soldiers armed with machine guns, the mostly innocent and patriotic Japanese-Americans were not released until after the war.

Congress has recently passed legislation extending the nation's apologies to the Japanese-Americans and extending them compensation for their years of confinement.

However, no apology or compensation has ever been extended to the more than 8,000 German-Americans who were confined in dozens of jails and camps across the United States, also by order of Roosevelt.

Many were not released until 1947, a full two years after the end of the war, in total violation of the Geneva Conventions.

"What happened to me and thousands of others is old history," said Eberhard Fuhr of Cincinnati, who was interned at 17 years of age, "but the next time it could be any other group, which is then not politically correct, or out of favor for any other reason."

Fuhr's warning, of course, had already been proved correct just several months earlier when, under orders of Bush, the FBI hounded thousands of innocent Arab-Americans as the U.S. prepared for the Persian Gulf conflict.

Only the efforts of a handful of irate U.S. Congressmen halted the harassment but not until after a number of U.S. military bases were selected as the sites of internment camps for Arab-Americans and war dissenters.

### GUNS

Patriotic American leaders do not have to concern themselves with the average law-abiding American gun owner, only with establishing laws adequate to curb the crimes of armed criminals.

However, the allies of those who wish to subjugate the American people are the armed criminals, who, unhindered by adequate laws to curb their crimes, will ultimately

cause the disarming of all Americans. Thus, potential tyrants and dictators, like jackals, always bark for gun controls.

The Second Amendment to the U.S. Constitution states: "A well-regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed."

The first act of Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev upon the declaration of independence from the USSR of the tiny republic of Lithuania on the Baltic Sea was a call for the disarming of the Lithuanian militia and a demand that all Lithuanians surrender their firearms to occupying Soviet authorities.

The second act was the use of force and intimidation against the Lithuanian people to force them to rescind their declaration of independence.

### NOT SO INNOCENT

The so-called Brady Bill, which calls for a seven-day waiting period for Americans to purchase handguns, has passed the House of Representatives and faces its next hurdle in the Senate.

How can any reasonable American object to a mere seven-day wait to obtain a handgun? That is the question asked by members of Handgun Control Inc. and other proponents of the proposed mandated waiting period.

Those really familiar with the issue of guns and the rights of Americans to have them are not concerned so much about the seven-day wait but the fact that passage of the bill, which even the U.S. Justice Department has stated will be "useless" in curbing crime, will set the stage for the introduction and potential passage of truly oppressive and restrictive anti-gun legislation.

Let there be no mistake about it, there is a serious effort afoot in America and in Congress, particularly, to disarm the American people.

Civil libertarians and Constitutionalists, as well as would-be oppressors, are well aware that in order to make the American people give up their rights and freedoms, as guaranteed by the Constitution, and to make them subservient to a "New World Order", they must first be disarmed.

### CHIPPING AWAY

For years the gun grabbers in Congress, backed by an assortment of liberals, left-wing radicals and do-gooders who don't know the difference between a gun barrel and a buttstock, have been slowly chipping away at the Constitutional right of the American people to keep and bear arms.

Since 1989, when a crazed drug addict named Patrick Purdy picked up a Red Chinese AK-47 assault-style rifle and opened fire on children in a playground in Stockton, California, there has been a crusade among the anti-gun factions to ban not just imported Red Chinese firearms, which never should have been allowed into the United States in the first place, but all semiautomatic guns. [But, could this have anything to do with the continual push of Bush's gang to insure favored trade-status with China, in spite of all degrading circumstances?]

Semiautomatic firearms are guns which fire upon each squeeze of the trigger (without doing anything else), as opposed to automatic weapons which fire continually as long as the trigger is held back and there is ammunition in the gun's magazine.

Since the Stockton shooting, there have been numerous bills introduced in both houses of Congress to ban virtually all semiautomatic weapons, from handguns to rifles and shotguns.

Last year, such a bill, sponsored by Sen. Dennis DeConcini, passed the Senate but the Congress adjourned before a companion bill could be taken up by the full House of Representatives.

This year, the House has before it H.R. 1400, sponsored by Rep. Robert Michel, the House minority leader. Now before the House Judiciary Committee, the bill is an anticrime package supported by the Bush administration.

While the proposed legislation wisely offers stricter penalties for the commission of crimes with firearms, it has a major drawback as far as gun owners are concerned.

[Since I have covered all this so thoroughly prior to this in relationship to magazine capacity, etc., I shall just ask that you refer back to that prior information and save us all some pain and repeating. I do suggest that you carefully look at your Constitutional possibilities involved if you are arrested for either unregistered (State or Federal) statutes under the "legislative" U.S. rules vs. your Constitutional "LAW" rights. Knowledgeable attorneys in the practice of "Constitutional Republic Laws" can handle those confrontations--legally as you follow the basic rules of defense as we have, and will again, lay those instructions before you. If you don't stand up against this thing, America, you are doomed.]

### BILL AUTHORIZES CONCENTRATION CAMPS

The frightful power of the EOs was driven home by the introduction last year in both houses of Congress, of legislation which would declare a "National Drug and Crime Emergency".

Introduced in the House by a supposed conservative, Rep. Newt Gingrich [and we wrote all about this bugger], and in the Senate by another supposed conservative, Sen.

Phil Gramm, the legislation, if enacted, would have had the potential of virtually eliminating the freedoms and rights guaranteed all Americans under the Constitution.

The legislation had provisions for using tents and other shelters, similar to those used to confine the Japanese-Americans during World War II, and military facilities, for the confinement of state and federal "violent criminals".

The legislation defined a "violent criminal" as "every person who is convicted in federal court of a crime of violence against a person or a drug trafficking felony, other than simple possession."

It stated further that such criminal "shall be sentenced to and shall serve a full term of no less than five years in prison."

The bills describe the term "crime of violence against a person" as a "federal offense that is a felony and has an element the use, attempted use or threatened use of physical force against the person of another."

In other words, a home owner, in protecting his property and person threatens intruders with "physical force". Thus, he would be committing a "crime of violence against a person", with a mandated jail term of "no less than five years", which happened to be the called-for duration of the "National Drug and Crime Emergency".

#### DICTATORSHIP POSSIBLE HERE

By Lawrence Wilmot & Martin Mann:

Hidden in the bureaucratic maze Washington politicians call "our Constitutional system of government", a little-known federal agency is quietly making plans to turn the United States into a dictatorship.

There are "stacks of blueprints" in the top-secret safe of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) designed to convert American society into a "command system".

In a private interview, allowing him to remain anonymous, a highly placed source confirmed that the procedures developed by FEMA to "suspend" the Constitution and to round up thousands of dissenters nationwide can be activated by a simple phone call from the White House.

"Even people who have become aware of FEMA's existence and know something about its activities--not many do--think the word 'Emergency' in its designation means it will go into action only in case of a natural disaster or perhaps a surprise nuclear attack," related this expert.

"In reality, however, this outfit can be mobilized whenever the politicians occupying the White House decide they need special--and extra-Constitutional--powers to impose their will on the nation.

As Liberty Lobby first revealed, FEMA's bureaucrats can then proceed to:

\* Take over all farms, ranches or timberland in order to "utilize them more effectively" as decreed in Executive Order 11490, the so-called omnibus emergency preparedness decree promulgated by President Richard Nixon on October 28, 1969.

- \* Seize all sources of public power: electric, nuclear, petroleum, etc.
- \* Freeze all wages, prices and bank accounts.
- \* Take over all communications media. [Which they totally control already.]

### A FORCE OF FACELESS FEDS

Such totalitarian measures can be imposed by bureaucrats under FEMA's direction, not just in the face of a cataclysmic upheaval, but "whenever necessary for assuring the continuity of the federal government in any national emergency type situation," decreed a subsequent White House ukase, EO 11921, issued by President Gerald Ford in April, 1976.

Can such a blueprint for tyranny be clamped on the United States by a force of faceless federal officials? It is the role FEMA has been preparing for most intensively, says the former high agency administrator.

"In recent years, despite talk of spending cuts, FEMA's budget has been steadily increasing," revealed this knowledgeable source." It now stands at somewhere around \$3 billion annually. I say 'somewhere' because part of this agency's funding is appropriated under so-called black programs, submitted to Congress with the defense budget without an explanation of its purpose, aping the secret CIA appropriation."

FEMA can draw on the defense budget and on the protection of the secrecy reserved for national security projects because it came into being under President Jimmy Carter in a move that merged the civil defense and disaster relief responsibilities formerly shared by the Pentagon, the Commerce Department and the General Services Administration under a single powerful agency.

### WHAT'S FEMA REALLY UP TO?

But FEMA's real focus is not on disaster relief, knowledgeable sources say. An investigation of this little-known agency, conducted earlier this year by the General Accounting office (GAO), the congressional watchdog unit, has found that less than 10 percent of FEMA's staff--230 bureaucrats out of an estimated 2,600--are assigned full time to preparing for and dealing with major natural calamities such as storms or earthquakes.

What, then is FEMA really up to? The *Spotlight's* investigators have obtained an advance copy of the GAO report on this secretive agency, due to be released next month. The study's surprising findings have been reviewed with the help of well-placed confidential sources, in order to bring into full view, for the first time, the federal bureaucracy secret blueprint for tyranny in America. [I suggest you stay tuned for the next episode.]

### HELP BUNGLED AND DISORGANIZED

By Martin Mann & George Nicholas:

One after another, two violent, cataclysmic disasters struck the United States in the fall of 1989. Hurricane Hugo roared through the Virgin Islands, Puerto Rico and the Carolinas in September. Within weeks, northern California was shaken by the Loma Prieta earthquake that left hundreds of thousands of victims and billions of dollars in damage in its wake.

Having spent "over \$25 billion on setting up FEMA", American taxpayers were entitled to expect "quick and efficient help" from it in the face of such shattering calamities. But the response by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) to these upheavals was "bungled" and "disorganized", says Ray Groover, who reported on the hurricane for a San Juan, Puerto Rico newspaper and is now studying for a graduate degree in journalism at Columbia University in New York.

Since the Disaster Relief Act of 1988, FEMA has been responsible for coordinating the "disaster preparedness, response and recovery actions of state and local governments". Unable to live up to these responsibilities during the 1989 crisis, the agency drew sharp criticism from the press and from Congress, whose leaders assigned the General Accounting Office (GAO) to conduct the first-ever detailed investigation of FEMA. [Foxes in the henhouse?]

For a year, GAO field examiners interviewed hundreds of disaster victims, state and local relief workers, journalists and other witnesses. The agency has assembled a 71-page report on U.S. relief operations....

....One example of FEMA's failure cited by the GAO survey team involved 4,000 low-income units wholly destroyed in California's devastating October, 1989 earthquake. "Thirteen months later, only 114 units had been processed and approved for rehabilitation funding," the report reveals. Similarly, 10 months after Hurricane Hugo, most of the families left homeless "had not yet been provided with housing assistance from FEMA."

### DIRECTORS SHELL GAME

Warned that the GAO report will expose FEMA as incompetent and wasteful, President George Bush fired agency Director Juliu Becton, an elderly three-star general, whose principal qualification for flag rank was HENRY KISSINGER's wish to promote "minority" officers, Defense Department sources report.

Becton was replaced by Wallace Stickney, a former New Hampshire state official whose colorless and low-profile reputation is expected to dampen the fireworks the GAO report might otherwise touch off about the inadequacy of federal relief operations.

***FEMA's leadership is developing programs that will not merely "ensure the continuity of the federal government in any national emergency-type situation," as decreed by President Gerald Ford in Executive Order 11921, but REPLACE THE NATIONS CONSTITUTIONAL STATECRAFT WITH A CENTRALIZED "COMMAND SYSTEM" .***

\* \* \* \* \*

Dharma, enough for this writing, thank you. I request that you ones get away from the pressures this afternoon and depart the location. We need to do a little "adjusting" of the electronics and it will be better if you are absent.

To Maurine Pierce; it seems that in the words of your language we are at a loss as to how to express the touching and wondrous painting you have perfected and given unto us, of our beloved brother in this journey, Sananda the Christed one. WE are honored to be given care over it and shall have it properly protected by frame and covering. It is one of the few times I have seen Dharma, in her human state, totally without expression save weeping. We shall copy it somehow and share with all for it is a treasure for all. Blessings are upon you who share so abundantly, your talents, with another for we are deeply touched. In humble thanks we bow in appreciation.

To "Suzie" of the mola "painting", yours has found a lofty placement for the sharing, also, and Dharma shall not mutilate the shirt you sent. She would also enjoy, gratefully, the necklace of crystal. Oberli misspoke when he indicated that "we don't hold much with crystals". We do not hold with the expression of a crystal DOING THAT WHICH A MAN SHOULD STAND RESPONSIBLE. The Joy and warmth of the beautiful living crystal is a joy indeed, to have and hold. Utilized properly, they are great elements of focusing and programming. Thank you for your desire to share for we shall treasure it greatly.

Hatonn will now clear while my welcome is yet intact. I hope that all of you will attend this copy most carefully for your confirmation is flowing in full cycle back to you and it behooves you to consider, most diligently, your actions as citizens about to lose your Constitutional foundation.

Good day,

Hatonn to clear.

## CHAPTER 16

REC #2 HATONN

THURSDAY, MAY 30, 1991 5:28 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 287

### WHAT IS FEAR?

Hatonn present to consider some of these confrontations which accuse us of scattering "fear". Firstly, what another thinks of our work is none of our business but it comes in such rushes that it becomes difficult to put aside without comment. FEAR IS ALLEVIATED BY KNOWLEDGE. To recognize and know a "thing" gives power over it. If you know not that which is destructive, there is no way in which to bring it into proper perspective.

If you read the Journals and find naught but "fear" then I can only ask that you read them again--for ye shall be told that which can devour the Beast and remove the fear. Fear is one thing--anxiety and concern quite another. You MUST have concern and anxiety in this time of chaos and you MUST then turn into self and HEAR the responses God is giving in answer to your petition for help. How did you think God would answer? God is light, Truth and How-To. He is not valid if He only comes and pets thine head and tells you all is alright--just "be". Precious ones, you are in trouble and God would not deny you insight and response as to how to journey with Him through this time of trial.

If you believe it not to be serious and somehow will just take care of itself I urge you to read the following which was sent to me by one, R.W.S., Santee, CA. from the *San Diego Union*.

### POLL BARES 'THE TRUTH' IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT

**From sex to lying, exhaustive survey finds Americans are 'making up their own rules'. Cox News Service. And, portions from a report from the Associated Press. Received: April 29, 1991.**

Washington--Americans are "making up their own moral codes" as they ease toward a new century that threatens to be "the wild, wild West all over again", according to exhaustive new national survey.

Among the findings:

- \* Only 13 percent of the populace still believes in all of the biblical Ten Commandments.
- \* Nine out of 10 Americans lie regularly.
- \* A fifth of the nation's children have lost their virginity by the age of 13.

- \* A third of all AIDS carriers have not told their spouses or lovers.
- \* For \$10 million, 7 percent of the people would kill a stranger, and so on it goes....

Americans of both sexes agree that women are more moral than men, the study found, but overall "there is absolutely no moral consensus at all in the 1990's."

This mountain of controversial data--enough to provide grist for TV talk shows for weeks--comes from a 270-page book titled "The Day America Told the Truth--What People Really Believe About Everything That Really Matters."

Scheduled for publication on May 6, it was written by James Patterson, chairman of the J. Walter Thompson Company, and Peter Kim, director of Research Services and Consumer Behavior for the international advertising firm.

The book is based on what the authors call the "cathartic method" of polling. At 50 regionally representative locations across the country, 2,000 people each answered 1,800 questions. The respondents were assured anonymity and completed their questionnaires in privacy. These findings were augmented by another survey of 3,700 Americans who filled out shorter forms.

The surveys were done simultaneously across the country during one week last year.

"This is the most massive in-depth survey of what Americans really believe that has ever been conducted," the book claims.

This statistical look into the heart and soul of a people produced a disturbing portrait of a nation without a common morality.

"Americans are making up their own rules and laws," the book concluded. "We choose which laws of God we believe. There is absolutely no moral consensus in this country--as there was in the 1950's and 1960's."

The report said Americans believe their political, religious and business leaders have failed them. "Worse yet is the press," they wrote. "As a moral authority in their lives, Americans rate the press below fictional TV characters."

Still, Americans "ache to do the right thing", the authors said, so the 1990's will be marked by "very personalized moral crusades" in which individuals rather than institutions set the standards.

Religion plays almost no role in shaping most lives, the study found. While nine out of 10 respondents said they believe in God, only one in five had ever talked to a priest, minister or rabbi about a personal problem. Four in every five said they believe in an afterlife. Almost half believe they're headed to heaven while only 4 percent expect to go to hell.

Idealism hardly describes the American dream these days. Asked the one thing they would change about themselves if they could, over half of the respondents replied "weight". If they could alter one thing about their lives, nearly two-thirds said they would be wealthier.

Most people want more time for sex. The respondents admitted an assortment of sexual fantasies--an affair with a famous person was high on this wish list. However, 15 percent said they prefer TV to sex.

Race relations is still a touchy subject to Americans. While most respondents denied being racists themselves, they said some of their friends are. There is a backlash against affirmative action. White and black Americans hold many stereotypical views of each other.

Americans have lost faith in the institution of marriage, the survey showed. Nearly a third of the married respondents weren't sure they still loved their spouses. Just as many admitted to having had an affair. Six in 10 Americans believe that a prenuptial agreement is a good idea, just in case. Only one in three people listed "love" as the reason they married. Meanwhile, fear of growing old alone prompted 14 percent to say "I do" and fear of AIDS pushed another 2 percent to the altar.

"Most Americans are very confused about their personal morals right now," the book concluded.

Americans will find something troubling on nearly every subject. For example:

**Marriage:** Nearly 50 percent of those surveyed say there is no reason ever to get married.

**Community:** Seventy-two percent don't know their next-door neighbor. Seven in 10 say there are no American heroes.

**Crime:** Six in 10 say they've been victims of major crimes. One in seven carries a gun or has one in his or her car. Two-thirds favor capital punishment; a third would volunteer to throw the electric chair switch.

In one chapter, the authors describe a supplemental telephone poll that compared affluent Beverly Hills with the impoverished of South Bronx of New York City. They found that residents of Beverly Hills were more likely to admit to have taken illegal drugs, to have committed a crime, to own a gun and have had an extramarital affair.

\* \* \*

Then there is E. Webb of AZ: 5/27/91

*Dear Dharma: I am writing to you, because I know of no other way at this time to contact Hatonn in order to ask questions. I am sorry that Christians are saying you*

*are of the devil. I am sure it is because we have been taught to greatly fear anything that smacks of New-Age and/or aliens or space-brothers. I understand them (Christians), though, because the very terminology used in the Phoenix Journals struck terror in my heart, gave me nightmares and robbed me of my serenity. I lost much sleep over these issues, as you must have also. However, perfect love casts out all fear, and the joy of the Lord is my strength. I knew that no matter whether Hatonn was telling the truth or not, I would never KNOW as long as fear ruled me. I could not stay sane and live in fear. So, I am working on keeping the focus within and letting God's Love and Light chase away the imaginary shadows. If I can't see within, how can I possibly see without?*

Then she has sent three additional pages of questions. Every one is excellent and I shall respond as soon as I can find time. Man cannot live by bread alone--but he must have a balanced input lest he become so unbalanced that he cannot function. This is why we are now bringing the "so-called secrets" of exactly that which "LIFE" IS! All must come into "knowing" and you cannot do so if you have no idea about that which IS "LIFE".

\* \* \*

And then, in a most beautiful message of encouragement to all of you who begin to doubt My presence, especially you who have received the bombardment from ASSK, I ask that you read this lovely greeting and recognition from one Marie W., Truth or Consequences, NM.

5/27/91

*Just a note!! I first heard of Hatonn in a beautiful book published by Sister Thedra called "Celestial Raise". Then later I again enjoyed his remarks in the "Letters From Home" and the "Conclave" books by Tuieta. So imagine my surprise when I read your advertisement in SPOTLIGHT and discovered the author of your books was Hatonn. Not knowing his full name my first thought was, "...it could not be..."--then it came to me there is ONLY ONE Hatonn--so I ordered the books. I am enjoying the books and because of SPOTLIGHT AND LIBERTY LOBBY books, I am not shocked at what is written, only saddened that such things are happening and have happened.*

*I am enclosing an order for 14 of the books and I hope to get all of them eventually. I am retired.....*

*May the blessings be! My love to Hatonn and all of you (at America West).*

Thank you, Marie, blessings unto you, chela, for all need encouragement and recognition. My job has always been as record keeper and it has kept me most close to the Earth workings. It is always painful to find that friends turn away and deny presence when they have been first to accept--but God never changes, only circumstances, and ones must realize that to solve problems encountered in this time of

chaos and confusion--Truth must be made known, accepted, the people awakened and action taken within the circle of God. We must only stand more tall and staunch in the path of bombardments for God never promised us a thornless rose garden--he only asked that we come tarry with him "in the garden". He shall help us to pluck the thorns that the rose might be more wondrous and, in the glorious brotherhood, we shall again find of our communion and our way. My beloved ones who work faithfully and without rest receive the blessings of your kind prayers and thoughts for the way is hard for them--especially when those who first claimed Truth turn from Me. This does not mean that we fall prey to the thrust--for we shall NEVER TURN FROM OUR LIGHTED PATH NOR FROM OUR BROTHERHOOD UNTO OUR PEOPLE OF THE PLANET SHAN (EARTH). PEOPLE FORSAKE GOD--NEVER, **NEVER DOES GOD FORSAKE MAN!**

It strikes me so strangely that I am acceptable as spokesman in a book by Sister or Tuieta, as you refer, (and they did, in fact, bring Myself unto this scribe) and then when I repeat that which I spoke in those JOURNALS am now accused of being black and evil for speaking the same again in the JOURNALS. How can you plagiarize God Truth? So be it for perhaps I am not the one who has changed?!? I honor those blessed friends and am pained as I watch my scribe and crew be shattered and shredded by the attacks on Truth--how has it come to be thus? Perhaps spokesmen speak not in Truth in the name of precious ones? But, if this be fact, why does not that one for whom the speeches are directed in behalf, speak out against the noise of the blaster? If you harbor the liars and cheats, users and deceivers--are you not guilty of the crime as well? Concern not for it gives opportunity for all to study both sides and discern for selves for each "attack" is a blessing in opportunity for growth. Truth is forever--infinite as is the Light of God.

\* \* \*

Let us now return to the JOURNAL in progress regarding the ALLNESS of LIGHT. We will discuss the perception of "weight".

### WEIGHT

Weight is a measure of unbalance. It indicates the intensity of desire of any mass which is out of balance to find balance.

Every mass in the universe has its proper potential position. Every mass will find that position if not prevented from doing so by the bindings of other masses.

Weight should be measured dually as temperature is. It should have an above and a below zero to measure the intensity of desire in masses to rise from the earth as well as to fall toward it.

### WEIGHT IS MATTER OUT OF PLACE

All matter is a record of its potential at the place of its birth in its wave. Masses of matter, like buoys floating in the ocean to mark courses for ships, are floating in space to register the electric potential of the position of their birth.

Whenever matter is in the place of its birth, it belongs there. It is, therefore, in balance. It floats in its balanced field. In that position it is weightless in respect to anything else in the universe. Whenever it is taken from its field center, or becomes an eccentric part of another field, it is out of balance with the two forces acting upon it. *It then has weight, and the measure of that weight is the measure of its unbalance with its out-of-place environment.*

Weight of matter and measure of electric potential are one and the same thing.

### WEIGHT IS UNBALANCE

A body which floats has no measurable weight. It is in balance with its environment. Likewise, a dead battery has no measurable electric potential. The am-meter needle points to zero. Its two unbalanced conditions of charge and discharge have become voided by each other.

The measure called "weight" and the measure called "electric potential" are the expression of force which the two electric opposites of charge and discharge exert against each other at any point in the universe.

The plane of your earth's equatorial region coincides with an equi-potential plane of pressure which is equally balanced in respect to that part of the earth which floats above that plane, and that part which floats below it. In this plane the earth has no weight whatsoever in respect to anything in the entire universe, for it is in a balanced position in respect to the entire universe and keeps moving into a new position only because of the movement of all other masses in the universe.

Is it not sad that at such a wondrous time of coming into understanding, and when the world as you know it is so troubled and divided that "there is absolutely no moral consensus at all in the 1990's", per the above article and yet when "...asked the one thing they would change about themselves if they could, over half of the respondents replied 'weight'"? Only one in three people listed "love" as the reason they married, and yet, "Most people want more time for sex." What can I say, beloved ones?

If I and the Hosts are disclaimed as harbingers of fear and evil in intent--what have ye to say about these conditions in your world? Have you done so all-fired well in the information and with the instructions you have received thus far? Where is your reasoning that you wish to remain in the stupor induced by those who feed you soothing lies? The statistics are worse even than it appears for over 99% stated that they were grossly "unhappy", "not pleased in their workplace" and have an "unpleasant family situation". What could I possibly bring you that would make it WORSE?

## BALANCED EARTH IS WEIGHTLESS

The earth could have weight only if removed to other pressures farther extended from the plane of the lens-like wheel of which your sun is the hub. If it could be pushed toward the sun by some giant hand, it would seek balance in its own orbit when released, exactly as a man would rise when plunged beneath his own balance level in water. Every freely moving mass in the universe floats in its own equally divided wave field exactly as a man floats in water.

The moon is not falling upon the earth, as generally supposed, for it is in balance with its environment and cannot fall. Its contracted mass is equal to the expanded mass it displaces in its wave field.

For the same reason a cloud floats in the sky. If one could put scales under it, one would find it had no weight unless lifted above or thrust below its equi-potential level. If it condensed into heavier vapor, it would fall to seek a new static equator where it would again float. If it condensed to rain, it would fall into the sea to find balance in a like condition.

***Weight is not a fixed property of matter. It is as variable as matter is variable.***

A man weighs less as he climbs a mountain, weighs more as he descends into a mine, and weighs nothing when he floats in water. Unless, and until, matter is extended from a plane of equal pressure, there can be no weight, nor can there be electric potential.

## WEIGHT CURVES GRAVITY

The equilibrium of sea level is a good example. If that static equator has no dynamic wave extensions, there can be no electric pressures exerted to express in weight, nor could there be weight of waves when waves are not extended from it. Waves above sea level have a positive weight, when they fall toward gravity. Waves below sea level have negative weight, when they rise toward space to find balance at sea level.

***Weight is, therefore, but a dimension of unbalance. Unbalance alone can be weighed, for there can be no weight to balance.***

## LET'S DEFINE "WEIGHT"

According to Natural Law, the following definitions of weight are in keeping.

**Weight is the sum of the differences between the two pressures which act upon every mass.**

**Weight is the measure of the differences in electric potential between any mass and the volume it occupies.**

**Weight is the measure of unbalance between any mass and its displaced environment.**

**Weight is the measure of the force which a body exerts in seeking its true potential.**

**Weight is the sum of the difference between the inward pull of gravitation and the outward thrust of radiation.**

**Weight is the measure of intensity of the desire within all matter to express motion or seek rest from motion.**

The next portion is **extremely important!**

### THE SOURCE OF SOLAR ENERGY

One of the greatest mysteries of science is the source of the sun's renewing energy. At the present rate of solar radiation, the sun should have burned out long ago.

What keeps its fires burning? What is it that generates heat in the sun to keep it from cooling?

One theory is that its contraction generates it, for contraction supposedly heats.

But that is not the answer, for contraction does not heat nor generate. Contraction is possible only as a **result** of generation, not as its **cause**.

Generation must precede contraction. Heat radiates. Radiation is the opposite of generation, and opposites act in opposite ways.

Radiation expands and the resultant expansion cools; while generation contracts and the resultant contraction heats.

Here again is the father-mother principle manifesting its law of equal, opposite and sequential interchange.

***The cold of expanded space generates the sun's heat by compressing large volume into smaller volume.***

The high pressure of incandescence is born from the low pressure of vacuous blackness, in accordance with the law of rhythmic balanced interchange between all pairs of father-mother opposites.

### TEMPERATURE CYCLE

The temperature cycle resulting from balanced interchange between the cold of space and the heat of suns is as follows: cold generates; generation contracts; contraction heats; heat radiates; radiation expands, and expansion cools.

Thus your hot sun is being generated from cold space via its poles and is radiated back again into space via its equator in accord with the father-mother reciprocative process of inside out-outside in turning, and will continue to generate increasing heat in the sun until it becomes a true sphere. This spherical perfection has not yet been attained, for the sun has not yet reached the amplitude of its wave where all forming matter becomes true spheres.

### ONE OPPOSITE BORN THE OTHER

When the amplitude position is attained, its radiation will then begin to exceed its generation. It will be in the condition of a man who has just passed his maturity high point when death and life interchange their preponderances.

From that point on, cold space will bore a black hole through the sun from pole to pole and it will expand into a giant ring, centered by a smaller sun recondensed from the remnant of its expanding self. Many such ring nebulae are visible in the heavens, notably in the Lyra Ring Nebula (M.57).

### THE STARS TELL THE WHOLE STORY

Excellent examples of the degeneration of a sun into a ring or rings by the inside-out turning process of negative electricity are The Owl Nebula, (M.97) in Ursae Majoris and the Dumb Bell Nebula in Vulpeculae.

One can likewise witness this inside-out turning process in his kitchen range. Jets of burning gas are seen as a blue and green flame around black holes which center each jet. These gases are negatively preponderant, which means that they are thrusting out from their center in excess of pulling inward from it.

### THE LIFE PRINCIPLE

For centuries man has been searching for the life principle in germs of matter. He might as well cast his nets into the sea to search for oxygen. This becomes the errors incorporated in efforting to find matter frequencies of vibration for visibility, etc. It matters not where vortices and grids are, if the only calculations are based on "material" "matter" locations and particles. Granted, vibration is not such--however, in the earth calculations, half the equation is not even dealt with in any manner correctly. If man deals not with the "One Whole" idea of Creation and come into KNOWING of that which IS, he can find no whole solution.

There is no life in matter, nor is there death, for matter is but motion. Motion begins and ends, to begin again, but life is immortal. It has no beginning. It has no ending. It cannot die.

Man has long believed his body to be his Self, the Person, the Being. ***Man's body is but motion. It can have no Being.*** God dwells in man. The Person, the Being in man is immortal. Life in him is God in him. The body of man manifests God in him by manifesting life in life-death-resurrection sequences, as all creating-decreating-recreating things in Nature likewise do.

The body of Man is a part of the One Whole Idea of Creation. All Creation is but an expression of the One Idea, part by part, each being a part of the Whole. God gives an eternal repetition of bodies to all parts of His Idea to manifest that idea in wave cycles of the divided light of His thinking. One half of each cycle unfolds the idea into the form of that idea and gives it action for producing that form. The other half of the cycle refolds the idea to give it rest in the Light of its Source for the purpose of repeating the manifestation in a repetition of that body.

A return to rest in the Light is not death, it is a return to Life for the purpose of rebirth to again manifest Life in a renewed body.

You do not say that Man is dead when he rests in sleep to partially renew his body. You know that he will awaken with new parts of his body to replace those which have served their purpose and disappeared.

When Man's whole body wears out and needs replacement, he likewise rests in a longer sleep. Man's body is but patterned waves of light in motion. Waves disappear into the ocean's calm but then reappear.

The ocean is a part of the idea of Creation. Waves express the idea of the power of the ocean but the power and the idea are in the calm of the ocean whether expressed by waves or not.

The turbulence of the ocean springs from its calm just as the movement of the lever springs from its still fulcrum. All motion is a two-way extension of stillness. You do not think that the ocean is dead while it is at rest in its calm, for you know that it will again manifest its power by waves of motion when desire is strong enough in it for manifesting it by motion.

Waves of light which give transient form to a man's body are but his body. They are not the Man, nor the Man-Idea. The *body* of the man is an extension of other waves of father-mother light in the sun, and the idea of Man exists in the still Light which centers the sun.

Man can never die for he is omnipresent Light and he exists everywhere. Likewise, man's body cannot die for man's body manifests immortal Man, and immortal Man always has a body in which to manifest.

This body which extends from the earth disappears into the heavens and the earth, but, that which disappears to sensed Man of earth has not ceased to be, for its pattern has been recorded for repetition. It still IS and will reappear.

The senses of man are not attuned to the rest of the cycle of man's bodily journey from disappearance to reappearance but Man's knowing reaches out over the entire cycle and Man can know eternal repetitiveness of his body when he knows God in him.

When water disappears beyond the senses as water vapor and gases, you know they will reappear as water when they have completed their cyclic journey. As Man knows the Light in him he will as surely know that he will return for aeons to complete the purpose of manifesting his Creator as one part of the Whole Idea. That purpose cannot be completed in one life cycle, nor in ten times ten million life cycles. Man has but begun to express the Man-Idea on your planet. He still has a long way to go, and the body he needs in which to manifest will return to him as surely as the light of day reappears from the darkness of night into which it has disappeared.

#### WHAT HAPPENS AFTER "DEATH"?

The unanswered mystery of "where do you go when you die" needs a comprehensive answer. Abstractions and theories are not satisfying. Nature's processes are simple and are all alike. What happens to one thing which disappears happens to all things. There are no exceptions to this process of Nature.

All things in your solar system come from the sun and return to it.

The "life germ" for which Man is seeking is in the sun. The idea of man is in the sun, likewise all idea of all things is in the sun awaiting birth into form. The pulsing light of polarity births all idea into its form, when conditions are favorable for each idea to be mothered by an extension of the sun.

***Everything in Nature is a moving extension from a still point of the One Light.*** The center of the sun in your solar system is the point of still Light from which everything in the entire solar system radiates spirally, and toward which it gravitates spirally for its resurrection into another cycle.

The sun is the seed of your solar system from which all manifestations of idea in the entire system extend, and to which they return.

Motion is for the sole purpose of manifesting idea. All idea springs from a state of rest in its seed. As it unfolds from its seed, it refolds into it. It therefore follows that motion is a seeming two-way extension-retraction from and to a point and has no existence

save to senses which sense but the extension, and not the voiding simultaneous retraction.

All the suns of all the heavens are centered by the still points of omnipresent Light from which all idea extends and returns. Suns are seeds of idea. From those seeds all form emerges. To those seeds all form returns. The earth has been extended from the sun for that very purpose. Organic life is part of God's One Whole Idea. Organic life cannot be expressed in form in the sun although the idea of it is there. Everything which appears on earth as form of idea is in the sun as concept of that idea in the seed. The seed is the father-light which extends its idea of Man and other creating things out into far space where its children, the planets, have sufficiently cooled to manifest the Man-Idea in organic form.

Suns are crucibles which born their children, the earths, and set them out to cool in order that God's idea which is in the formless suns, can manifest form in the sun's extensions.

### SEEDS OF CREATION

The Creator scatters his seeds of light throughout all space to father and mother all borning imaged forms of His imagining. In the still center of suns is all idea for borning into the images of God's imagining, but in the oneness of the light of suns they are without form and void. All seeds are without form and void even though the pattern of all idea is in them.

The oneness of incandescent suns must be divided and extended to cooling earths before the ideas of the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms can sequentially unfold to prepare the way for Man's unfolding from his seed in the sun.

All expression of idea of earth is likewise in the sun and must be extended to earth for manifestation. Mountains and oceans are in the sun but also all things else, the crying sound of a newborn babe, the roar of an avalanche or the street noises of a city. All of these are light, and such expressions of the Light are possible only through division and extensions of the One Light into the two which manifest as ONE.

Millions of years ago your planet became sufficiently far from the sun for the water idea to be expressed as pairs of opposites and organic life appeared upon the earth in lowly forms. These forms gradually complexed until the Man-Idea began to be expressed, *not by a germ*, but by the polarization of light itself, as manifested in the interchanging heartbeat of the father-mother light of the universe.

The **idea** of all things is omnipresent in the One still Light. The **expression** of all idea is extended to the two lights of white suns and black space surrounding suns which manifest the Creator's two desires.

Desire for expression is manifested by the electric action-reaction sequences of interchange between the two opposing white and black lights of suns and space. It is this interchange which polarizes the still seed of idea into unfolding form of that idea.

To polarize means to divide stillness into opposing pulsing extensions. It is like extending a lever from a fixed fulcrum and setting it in motion to express the idea which is in the still fulcrum.

In this manner the womb of mother earth becomes impregnated with the seed of the Man-Idea extended from the sun, and the first cell of Man unfolds from mother earth into the heavens toward the refolding light of the father. This first pulsation of the mother-light which is birthing God's idea into patterned form is the black light negative half of its pulsation cycle. The unfolding mother-light which reaches out into the heavens is the black light of expansion. Black light is the negative pattern of the positive idea of light as expressed by incandescence. In other words, black light is expanded, or unfolded, white light. Conversely, white incandescent light is contracted, or refolded black light.

This is Nature's method of giving formed bodies to formless idea. The positive father-light refolds the unfolding negative mother-light in cyclic wave pulsations which Man calls "growth", but growth is but a moving picture of sequential patterns of unfolding idea projected upon the imagined three-dimensional screen of time and space. This is the Creator's method of electrically recording His One Whole Idea in many electrically sensed multi-patterned body forms of matter.

### LIFE AND DEATH OF BODIES

To understand the meaning of life and death you must know more of Nature's processes, especially those concerning your body, and the spirit within which motivates the body and forever records your constantly changing individuality. You must know the basis of your individuality and the reason for its constant changing. In order to understand "what happens after death", you must become more fully aware of Nature's processes which give you bodies and take them away to give new bodies to fulfill Nature's law of repetition.

Man's electrically sensed body is not the immortal Man which his body manifests. His body is not the individual to which he attributes his life and Being. His body is composed of a few chemical elements borrowed from earth and sun to fashion into an instrument for his use.

When his body disappears, the individual which inhabited that body is not dead. Every body emerges from a formless state into a formed one in repeated cycles of appearance, disappearance and reappearance.

All creating things are formless as *idea* at their Source. They then unfold into *formed* idea through desire to unfold. This process of emergence from a formless state and a return to that state has been going on within Man's body since its beginning.

All bodies of all creating things are forever turning inside out and outside in during their entire cycles. During a small part of the cycle, bodies are within the range of human sensing, but during the greater part of the cycle they are beyond that range. At no time during the entire cycle are creating things without bodies, or patterned records of bodies, from which new bodies will again spring true to their patterned records.

Each inbreathing-outbreathing cycle is unfolding the form of a new body from an already existent patterned record. The constant refolding process which Man calls death is recorded as it refolds for repetition in his next life cycle.

Nature records every action and desire of the body, likewise every conscious desire and thought of the soul in those cosmic elements which are called "the inert gases": helium, neon, krypton, argon and others. These cosmic elements, which will not unite with the physical elements, are the basis of God's recording system by means of which every thought and action of every creating thing is stored in them as seed-extensions from sun and earth centers of repetition until their purposes are fulfilled.

Everything in Nature is purposeful and nothing in Nature fulfills its purpose in one life cycle.

Nature **multiplies the time dimensions** of her light waves so that patterned records of forms which have expanded beyond Man's range of sensing can come within that range, then **divides those time dimensions** until they again disappear into the other half of their cycle beyond Man's range of sensing.

### MAN'S INDIVIDUALITY

Man's greatest difficulty in comprehending "what happens after he disappears in death" is due to lack of comprehension of his immortality which never disappears. His visible body would be useless if it were not centered by his invisible, immortal Self, Soul, or Person.

Man is aware of himself as an individual, but his concept of what constitutes his individuality is vague. His individuality is what he unknowingly interprets his immortal Self to be. His Self, or Soul, never changes, never appears or disappears, but his individuality constantly changes to forever fit the changing concept of what he interprets his immortal self to be. As every man gradually comes to know the Light of his Self in him, his individuality changes by the constant uplift toward that increasing awareness of his centering omniscience.

As greater awareness of the light of the Universal Self comes to Man he gradually loses his individuality and becomes more that Universal Self. When Mankind has

become fully aware of God in him, the play of Man on your planet is finished, his purpose fulfilled, and the individual man ceases to be.

*Man loses his expression of life in matter--to find eternal life in the light.*

***THERE IS NO DEATH!***

This is probably enough for overload for one sitting, therefore, we shall wait to begin a new subject at the next. I will continue on in this Journal with "Omnipresence".

Thank you for your service and for your attention. Rick, please make sure the people listed receive copies of this writing of today. Thank you. I realize I have not answered as the questions were directed but I believe this to be a "better" response regarding life, reincarnation and after-experience. It will become more easily comprehended as we go along in explanation.

Good evening.

Hatonn to clear. Yes, I see that you note the presence of dear old friends, Dharma, and they welcome you in appreciation for that which you are doing in their behalf. Success requires the merging of talents and information as we are coming to understand and know. In great Love within the Light--I Am. Salu.

## CHAPTER 17

REC #1 HATONN

FRIDAY, MAY 31, 1991 8:51 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 288

FRIDAY, MAY 31, 1991

I AM, and I am present in Light. In identification, I am Hatonn serving the Light of Creator within Creation you, my brothers.

As you look at that which flows about you this day, the most "important" thing is to watch what is going on with your State Department and Israel. How is it that your Secretary of State, Baker, spends a portion of EVERY week in Israel and has done so since the so-called ending of the war? It is black service, indeed, and what is transpiring is heinous for your nation as agreements are made which are "legal" and "binding"--the world populace is not fooled; only you the-people of America. God please allow your awakening.

Then comes the humor of the day--if, in fact, you enjoy dark humor. Neil Bush and his cronies from Silverado are going to have to pay back as fine--to the government--some \$49 million. They don't even pay it back to the investors they stole it from--and still you-the-people will pick up the additional cost of over \$1 1/2 BILLION. On that amount it will be "borrowed" from the Federal Reserve Banks where you can pay the additional usury, also. So be it! You see, the Bankster Elite get it ALL!

Let us get back to the subject under Journalizing because I would like to finish this volume by week's end so that we can move on to the practical application of the knowledge we will glean herein. At that writing, the intent is to request the input from the various of the "Rainbow" Masters so that you ones can become comfortable that Life is infinite and only **presentation of substance** is changed--and that is not greatly different in visualization. But first we have to lay a little better foundation of the Universe of Being.

### OMNIPRESENCE

If there is time and/or space (both an illusion at any rate), we will add some sketches for better visualization. However, I will effort to be succinct and we shall go from that viewpoint of input.

Let us speak firstly of the Magnetic-Electric Universe.

God is Light. God is Love. God's creating universe is *founded* on *Love*--and it is *creating* with *Light*:

The principle of Love is desire to give. God gives Love by extending His Light. God's Love is a mirror of light which reflects His giving of Love by the regiving of Love.

The *law of Love* is rhythmic balanced interchange between all givings and regivings.

The *symbol of Love* is the wave of dual light which gives and regives equally and rhythmically. This is a dual electric wave universe of interchanging Light.

(Figure 1)

God's love is everywhere; His Light is everywhere. There is nothing but "good" in God's omniscient universe. Evil is a product of man's thinking.

God extends His love, His power and His knowing, radially, from zero points of omnipresent stillness to other zero points in the measure of His desire to give form to His imaginings. The intensity of desire extended from centering points of rest to extended points of rest determines the dimension of desire. (Fig. 2)

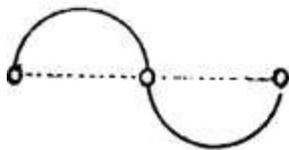


Fig. 1  
Symbol of love extended  
from rest to motion

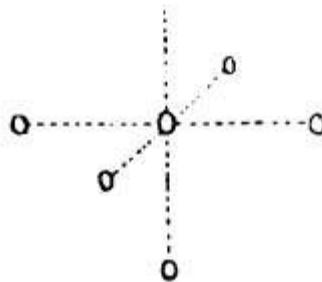


Fig. 2  
Symbol of power ex-  
tended from rest to rest

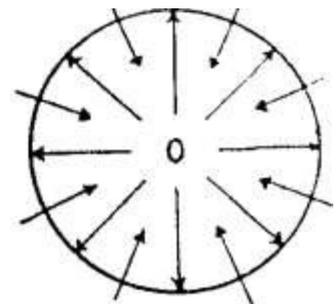


Fig. 3  
The radial universe

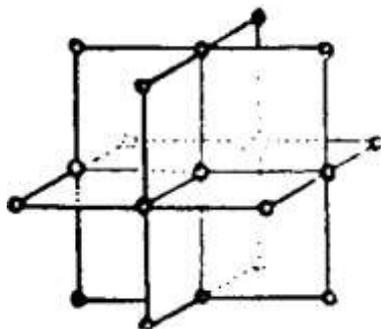


Fig. 4  
God's projection mirror  
of action

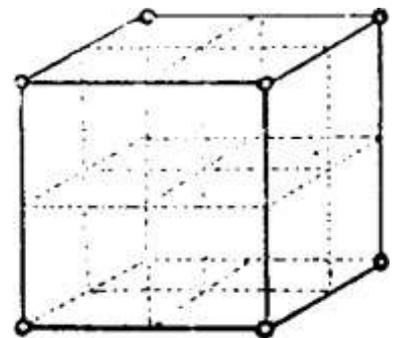


Fig. 5  
Mirror planes of reaction

## RADIAL UNIVERSE

The entire mechanical principal of Nature, by means of which its light illusions of motion are produced, is the consequent effect of such radial extensions. Because of it, the seeming multiplication and division of the universal equilibrium into the opposed electrical pressures of gravitation and radiation, which form the foundation of this universe of change, are made possible. (Fig. 3)

God's imaginings extend from rest to rest in His three-dimensional radial universe of length, breadth and thickness--to become the stage of space for His imagined radial universe of matter, time, change and motion. (Fig. 4)

Points of rest, further extended to other points of rest, form three reflecting planes of still magnetic Light which are at right angles to each other. (Fig. 4) From the center of these three mirror planes of zero curvature, God's givings are radially projected to six opposed mirror planes for reprojection as regivings, to unfold and refold the forms of God's imaginings in the curved electric universe of His desiring. (Fig. 5)

Well, I see, Dharma, that we may have to do some sketching and my talent is hardly that of perfection but we will consider some rough diagrams if we have time and space (both of which are an illusion at any rate) as we draw this to a close. Let us just continue to write at present and we shall consider "pictures" a bit later.

## WAVE FIELDS

The desire of God to give of His love is manifested in projected action as an outward explosion from a centering point of rest acting as a fulcrum. The desire to regive is simultaneously "**radarred**" back from every point of its progress to refold the unfolding action. All action in Nature is forever disappearing into a mirror of its own image of equal potential. (Fig.6)

Every projected action in Nature which is **simultaneously "radarred"** back as a reprojected reaction is **sequentially** repeated as a similar echo from its wave field boundary planes of zero curvature. Remember, there is only the illusion of time, space and motion--therefore we base ALL on "**sequence**". **This is the error in calculations of ones who base relative action on motion; even vibrations, for there is only sequence (of thought).** (Fig.7)

All actions in Nature are outward explosions--slow actions of growing things, or fast actions of released dynamite or atom bomb. Conversely, all reactions are inward explosions. Actions unfold formlessness into form. Reactions refold form into formlessness. Actions are the basis of radiation. Reactions are the basis of gravitation. (Fig.8)

Every action anywhere is repeated everywhere throughout the universe. As a consequence, harmonic centers of the same measure of desire extend their actions outward from their centers toward other harmonic centers. Harmonic explosions of equal measure thus fill all space in God's omnipresent universe. (Fig. 9)

Outward explosions which meet each other cannot be spheres, for all space must be filled. Tennis balls crushed together become cubes by gradually flattening where they meet at six points on curved surfaces. Likewise, outer explosions flatten into the six planes of cubes. (Fig. 10)

Outward-inward explosions are resisted at their maximum in the direction of the six points where spheres meet. They are consequently deflected to the eight points of least resistance which become diagonals of cubes instead of radii of spheres. (Fig. 11)

Eight directions of two-way expressed force are thus generated which become the basis of the octave wave. (Fig. 12)

Outward-inward explosions projected through each other develop two opposed pressures. The outward direction divides its potential by expanding it radially. The inward direction multiplies it by compressing it radially. Thus, the two opposite plus and minus equilibrium conditions are produced which motivate this electric universe of two-way motion, give to it its heartbeat and produce all effects of illusion caused by the interchange of the two conditions of matter.

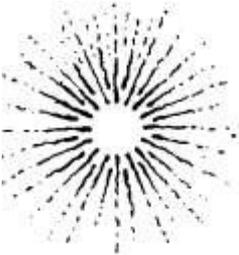


Fig. 6

The explosive action

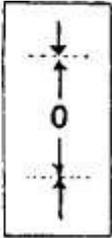


Fig. 7

Simultaneous reactions

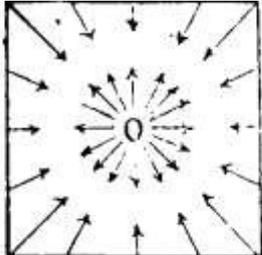


Fig. 8

Sequential reactions

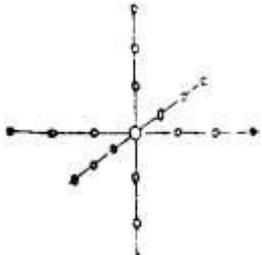


Fig. 9

All action in omnipresence

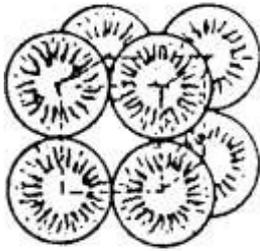


Fig. 10

Repeated explosions meet

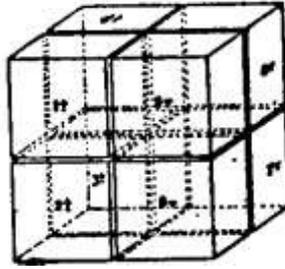


Fig. 11

Repeated explosions compress

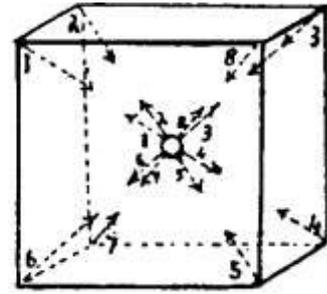


Fig. 12

The eight two-way directions of force

CUBE-SPHERE

Pairs of interchanging opposed conditions are born from each other and become each other as a consequence of that interchange, as all opposites in Nature are likewise born. The cube and the sphere are the two opposites of form from which all forms of all things are born. They are the only forms ever created, being father-mother of all forms. (Fig. 13, 14)

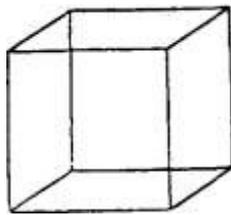


Fig. 13  
The cube

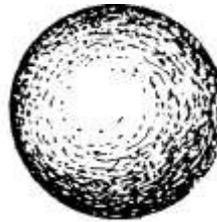


Fig. 14  
The sphere,

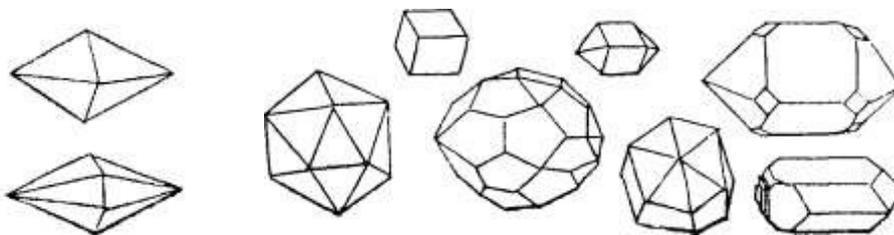


Fig. 15  
All crystals are  
cube sections

The sphere and the cube both manifest the cosmic principle of balance. Their position in light waves is in the one balanced position in the wave where compression and expansion have ceased to oppose each other, which is at wave amplitude (recognized as "trough" or "crest"). Carbon and sodium chloride are good examples of true cube crystallization. Likewise, their atomic units are true spheres. Sodium-iodide or sodium-bromide do not crystallize in true cube because of their unbalanced positions near, but not upon, the plane of wave amplitude.

The cube and sphere are one, being two opposite phases of the same thing. The cube is the sphere extended to black coldness while the sphere is the cube contracted to white incandescence. Every true sphere in every light wave is an incandescent sun, regardless of its dimension. Prolating spheres, such as your sun, are becoming incandescent inward toward their centers, while oblatting spheres, such as your planets, are becoming cold inward toward their centers.

The cube is born from the sphere to fulfill the desire of the Creator to produce form by projecting light from incandescence toward the cold dark of the heavens. Conversely, the sphere is born from the cube to fulfill the other desire for oneness by reprojecting cold dark from the heavens to light in the seed.

The creation of all forms of matter is an eternal interchange between the father-light of incandescent spheres and the mother-light of cold cubes. All forms are born in the direction of the coldness of space and are voided in the direction of incandescence.

Every creating body is sent out into space from its crucible in the sun to cool into the form appropriate to its extension from the sun. That is one half of the cyclic journey of every body from the sun and back to it. The other half of the cycle is the return to the sun to void the body of its form for the purpose of acquiring a new body. Every cycle of motion is a journey from heat to cold and back again.

All bodies are formed by **freezing** and **voided** by melting. The freezing and melting points of all bodies are dependent upon their respective densities and electric conditioning.

The sphere is the clay of earths, the light of suns and the formlessness of seed. It is the womb from which the clay of earth extends into the cube-bounded heavens to expand into form, and it is the tomb within which all form is voided for regiving to the heavens as a new form.

Every form in Nature is either becoming a cube or a sphere, or is a section of either one. Complex bodies are multiples of spheres of matter surrounded by multiples of cubes of space in multiples of wave fields. All crystal shapes are sections of cubes. Their shapes are determined by their positions in their wave field. (Fig. 15).

The cubes of space are wave fields which bound all interchanging motion between the two conditions within it. Motion cannot pass through these planes but can be reflected

symmetrically back or extended symmetrically toward the center of the adjoining wave field.

Within each cube field is the curved universe of two-way light illusion; and beyond, to the farthest reaches of space, is a repetition of illusion from wave field to wave field at the rate of 186.400 miles per second. That is the speed in which every action-reaction anywhere repeats itself everywhere. This illusion of motion gives rise to the belief that light "travels".

Wave field boundary planes of zero curvature insulate all effects of motion, which take place within it, from every other wave field. Centering the wave field is the incandescent sphere which mates it. The potential of the entire field is divided equally between its centering sphere of multiplied matter and the surrounding space of divided matter.

Each mate of each wave field in the universe is balanced with its opposite mate, even to the weight of one electron. The reason why the centering sphere is of high potential and its surrounding space is of low potential is due to a difference of volume. The centering sphere may be a few thousand miles in diameter and its surrounding space many millions of miles in diameter; yet they are equal, potential for potential, but unequal volume for volume.

Neither of these mates could sustain its separateness of condition unless it constantly interchanged to give all of itself to the other alternately in repetitive cycles. Spheres must give to cubes of space by breathing out to discharge themselves and charge space. Space must then regive to spheres by breathing out from itself to discharge itself and recharge spheres.

Each short cycle of interchange is accumulated into a longer life-death cycle in which solids entirely disappear into space and space interchanges its potential to become solids. This principle constitutes the forever inside out-outside in turnings of Nature by means of which all forms sequentially appear, disappear and reappear.

The inbreathing of spheres generates low potential into high. The generative process of Nature is gravitation. The outbreathing of spheres radiates high potential into low. The degenerative process of Nature is radiation.

Multiplication and division of expressed energy into the high and low potential of gravitation and radiation is made possible by the plan of Nature which causes all actions of Nature to extend radially from omnipresent points of magnetic Light.

Gravitation pulls spirally inward from within to wind light waves into solids to center space. Radiation thrusts spirally outward to unwind dense solids into space to surround solids. Each are equal reactions of the other. Each becomes the other sequentially.

(Fig. 16)

Gravitation is the positive electric principle which exerts its pressures centripetally toward the maximum incandescent points of compression in every wave field. It is the father principle of Nature, the integrating principle of "uphill flow of energy" which forever balances its "downhill flow".

Radiation is the negative electric principle which exerts its pressures centrifugally toward its wave field boundary planes of magnetic Light. It is the mother principle of Nature, the disintegrating principle of "downhill flow of energy" which forever balances its "uphill flow". The Creator extends power of motion to but one half of a cycle for each of the two opposite manifestations of His desire. Gravity gives a material form to bodies to manifest the idea of bodies. Radioactivity gives spiritual formlessness to the heavens for regiving to earths as formed bodies.

Gravity begins its half cycle as the inward explosive reaction of an outward explosive action, thus fulfilling the law that all opposite expressions are born from each other and interchange to become the other. It ends its half cycle at a point of rest at the still point of magnetic light which centers every material body whether of microcosmic or macrocosmic dimension. Gravity then ceases when its motion ceases.

***There is no "center of gravity" in Nature. The centering Light of every mass is still magnetic Light. Likewise, the still axis of every vortex is still magnetic Light.***

Radiativity then begins its half cycle from that point of rest and ends it on wave field boundary planes of magnetic Light where gravity began. Radiativity then ceases when its motion ceases.

Both gravity and radiativity borrow their power to find balance in rest at their journey's end from the points of their beginnings. They each repay their separate borrowings to the other at every point of their respective journeys. Each thus perpetually voids itself by giving to the other. At each journey's end each opposite cancels itself out by giving its all to the other. ***It is then reborn as the other.*** Everywhere in Nature each action is its own reaction.

Death gives to life that life may live, and life gives to death that death may die. Every action in Nature demonstrates this principle. A ball thrown in the air must start from a point of rest, motivated by energy borrowed from the "center of gravity" of the earth which is its fulcrum. The point of rest in the thrower's hand is an extension of the earth's still center.

As the ball ascends, it decelerates as it pays its borrowed energy to space, thus charging space with the borrowings of earth and equally discharging earth. When the borrowing is fully paid the ball comes to rest. From that point it must again borrow the energy from space which it borrowed from earth to pay for its return to earth. Upon its accelerative journey to earth it passes each point at the same speed it registered on the upward half cycle, thus discharging space and equally charging earth to balance all borrowings and payings.

*All actions in Nature are extension-retractions from zero to zero, and back again to zero.* All are balanced simultaneously and sequentially. This is a zero universe of plus and minus zero which never exceeds the zero of the One Light from which it seemingly sprang as multiplicity.

### THE TWO OPPOSITE ELECTRIC CONDITIONS

This zero universe of equilibrium demands two opposed conditions in order to simulate that which your senses interpret for motion and change. These two needed conditions are plus and minus equilibrium; positive and negative electricity. (Fig. 17)

Plus zero means a credit of pressure borrowed from the universal equilibrium to compress a large volume into a small volume. Minus zero means an equal expansion to balance the borrowed compression.

As example, a thousand dollars borrowed from a bank is a plus condition of credit which is balanced by an equal debit of one thousand dollars. (Please let us not get entangled in the absurd Federal Reserve system in this example.) The central zero represents the bank. The extended zeros represent credit and debit. Both are equal but opposite. A credit of one thousand dollars equals zero. When the credit is paid in part or in full the debit is proportionately voided simultaneously with the credit.

These two opposite conditions of credit and debit correspond with the two opposite conditions of compression and expansion in Nature upon which Motion is dependent. When an equilibrium pressure is divided into opposite conditions from the zero from which both are extended, motion between the two becomes imperative. They must interchange with each other to void their unbalanced conditions. ***This is the principle of the electric current.***

Let us now "assume" a room of equal pressure. (Fig.18) Two tanks in it are connected with a tube and petcock. By pumping all the air out of one tank into the other, the two plus-minus conditions have been established which make motion imperative. Nature always borns each opposite from the other in this manner.

By opening the petcock an outward explosion will take place in the plus tank. An inward explosion of equal potential will take place in the evacuated tank. The plus tank will discharge part of its compressed condition to charge the minus one. The electric battery is the same in principle. (Fig. 19)

In Nature the discharged radiation which explodes outward from the sun simultaneously explodes inward as gravitation.

Dharma, you will be late for the meeting to which we are obligated to attendance if we write longer at this sitting. Let us consider the remainder of the hours today and attend

that which is more important in sequence. Please obtain some Fig. material as you will be in the city for we need them for other projects as well.

Release the pressure of the load to me, chela, for we will do that which is possible in the physical and that is all that is required of us. Thank you. I realize the subject material is passing right over your head and it is to be so for I want not interference nor interpretation. The material has been given, BY ME, in intensive input some years back but I wish it totally uncluttered by that writing for my beloved scribes sit with me now and we are humble that you would accept of this task in their behalf. Our journey in apparent separations are but ONE and it is joy to reclaim that relationship. Salu.

To clear, please.



Fig. 16

The Mystery of Gravitation and Radiation



Fig. 17  
X plus zero equals zero  
minus X

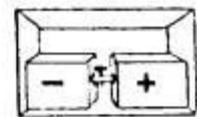


Fig. 18  
Basis of Motion

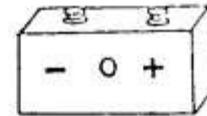


Fig. 19  
Equal opposite pieces

## CHAPTER 18

REC #1 HATONN

SUNDAY, JUNE 2, 1991 8:05 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 290

SUNDAY, JUNE 2, 1991

In the wondrous beauty of a gifted presence may we commune. May all who partake be given into insight, balance and understanding that we may fulfill our mission within this glorious experience.

May comprehension come that all things extend to all things, from all things, and through all things. For all things are LIGHT, and LIGHT separates not; nor has it bounds; nor is it here and not there.

As the rainbow is a light within the light, inseparable, so is Man's Self within God, inseparable; and so is his image God's image.

If you cannot understand these connections then you can realize nothing in a manner to change that which is negative compression upon your beings, nation and globe. Perception is but one facet of experience.

Look within the non-news and see, also, that which is not given unto you. Do you think the episode of the keeping of the Iran hostages has gone away? There is total proof now that your President again deliberately lied to you. Worse, it is now conjured so that he can have medical lapses of memory so that he will not be accountable.

How many realize that the United States is *stockpiling WEAPONS* in Israel? Dear ones, the world is in full foreclosure by the Banksters.

I ask that you pay close attention to the lack of "budget" talks. Last year your nation shut down to get a budget from which you had to have a war to prevent follow-through. What do you suppose there is in store for you this year? Well, two things, probably--one, you had better watch the "victory" parades under the guise of welcoming your sons and daughters home. From what? An invasion which killed hundreds and hundreds of thousands of innocent Iraqi people? Why would the thrust of the parades be weapons and some 10,000 troops? ***To get you hyped for more war and let you know that these are the troops YOU WILL FACE IF YOU FAIL TO DO THAT WHICH THE GOVERNMENT IS BRINGING DOWN ON YOUR NATION AND THE WORLD.***

Secondly, it is planned to run the nation into a budget situation wherein the President can activate the banking regulations and monetary control network via emergency economic regulations. That means he can close the banks, limit withdrawals when open and literally remove federal reserve notes along with all assets of the people. You only have until the end of September to avoid this monster for it is planned if other maneuvers go awry and perhaps even if things move simply in "sequence". May you awaken in time to change this thing come upon you.

Let us return to the subject of Light as the ALL of the universe. If we can please get this Journal to rest, we can speak of these other things in Express format in the early week ahead.

### UNIVERSAL PULSE BEAT

Actually, it is the "cause" of the universal pulse beat of which I speak. Matter and space constitute the two conditions necessary for interchange of motion diagrammed in Figs.18 and 19 with one very distinguishing difference. That difference is that the two conditions represented by the tanks of the compressed and expanded air and the two cells of the electric battery are *equal in volume*, while bodies of matter and their surrounding space are *unequal in volume*.

The expanded condition of space is millions of times greater in volume than the compressed condition of its centering body. This explains the seeming mystery of gravitation and radiation which causes solid objects to fall toward the earth and gases to rise toward space.

In the electric battery the interchange between the two pressure conditions can void both in an explosive flash by a short circuit if the wire connecting both cells is heavy enough. If a small wire connects both cells the interchange takes time to complete the voidance. Each condition gives to the other in installments, for the wire is not big enough to void both conditions instantly. The consequent giving and regiving by the two opposite pressures constitute the oscillations of the electric current. Electric interchange by installments is measured and recorded by waves, and the time element of those recordings of interchange are wave frequencies. They constitute the pulse beat of the electric current. When an electric wire pulses with wave frequencies of an electric current you say that it is a live wire. When it stops pulsing because the current is disconnected you say that the wire is dead, for it no longer pulses.

All Nature pulses in measured frequencies with the heartbeat of the universal electric current, as evidenced by universal breathing inward toward bodies and outward toward space. When breathing is switched off in a man's body by the cessation of interchange between the two opposite pressure conditions of matter, you say that the man is dead. By solving the mystery of "installment interchange" between bodies and space one can more fully comprehend the fact that neither pulse beat, breathings nor wave frequencies of interchange have any relation whatsoever to life, for they relate only to the principle by means of which life or energy is *manifested* by motion.

The first step in solving this mystery lies in the principle by means of which matter and space become unequal in volume.

Herein, Dharma, I find it far too "time" consuming and unwieldy to continue with sketches of ideas. I have counselled with Dr. Russell and the obvious measure is to utilize work which we have already displayed. The time is at hand, chelas, wherein Man must have the correct answer, lest all Men will perish from the planet. If we work moment by moment living and KNOWING God and awareness of His presence all can be accomplished. With such a power extended to him from the universal Source he can become master of every art he desires with which to express himself.

As can be proven by ones who had opportunity to experience with Dr. Russell, we are experiencing an identical sequence herein--where Truth and insight are being brought forth from the Source **THROUGH** Man. Dharma simply serves the higher energies during this time of universal expression of "change". Ones who have failed to find their messages in other works--MUST be given opportunity to see, hear and respond to purpose. This means that the expression must be given forth in many places, yet there is only ONE Truth. Dr. Russell was a most important person in experience upon your place but unfortunately, as with Tesla, Newton, etc., there is great need to discount his work and worse, make every effort to erase his presence from view.

Walter was also unaware of this Cosmic Consciousness until a great event in the year of 1921 when a great flash of light severed his consciousness from the seat of sensation of his body. For almost forty days and nights he was wholly MIND, being aware of his body, and making use of it, but as though it was quite apart from him. This is a magnificent experience for any who comes into, within and through this type of awakening and KNOWING. Dharma does not experience this type of experience for hers is not to compile and totally "understand", but only to commune as a scribe and translator, that which has already been brought forth in Truth. Why would God reinvent the wheel over and over again? At best, the concept can only be re-perceived according to another's "opinion".

It is simply time to lay the information before you--again--in different format so that the intended receivers can "discover" it and merge missing portions within their own work, thereby allowing fulfillment of great assistance to this progressing experience of Man.

Fig. 20 represents the electric battery with the line AB dividing the two pressure conditions as the equilibrium of both. This line represents a **static equator**--a plane of rest from which both opposite conditions are extended at right angles as a **dynamic equator**--line CD.

Fig. 21 represents static and dynamic equators (or magnetic and electric) at ninety degrees from each other. As the two opposed conditions which extend from these planes of rest are equal, the lines of force which connect both are as symmetrical to

both diameters as though reflected by mirrors placed at right angles to each other. Such symmetry belongs to the cube and sphere alone.

Fig. 22 represents the electric battery with the negative cell much larger than the positive cell. The static and dynamic equators will still be at right angles to each other but the static equator *will not be in the middle*. It will be much nearer the positive pole and *will be curved* because lines of force which record the measure of interchange between the two opposite pressures can be symmetrical to the dynamic equator only, and not to the static equator.

Such symmetry belongs to the radial universe of cone sections. All dynamic equators are radial, and all lines of force of conic symmetry are forever changing to record the forever changing potential of dynamic equators.

Fig. 23 illustrates this principle which forms spheres and creates the illusion which makes heavy objects seem to be attracted radially toward the earth and tenuous matter thrust radially away from it. Line AB shows the curvature of the static equator which causes the dynamic equator to expand at its negative end and contract at its positive end into the radii of a cone. The outward thrust of radiative pressures would curve the base of the cone thus produced to correspond with the curvature of its static equator, AB.

Fig. 24 represents a bar magnet which has been divided into the two opposite pressure conditions of this electric universe by coiling a charged wire around the bar of steel, thus forming two opposed plus and minus electric vortices with intensities measured at poles.

Two nails of equal weight are suspended to these poles. It is not magnetism, however, which picks up these nails. It is the electric vortices which pick them up, for the vortices are still effective upon that steel bar even though the electrically charged wire has been removed.

It is the whirlpool motion of the electric vortex which performs the work of lifting those nails and not the stillness of the poles of magnetic Light.

If the bar magnet is enlarged at one end it becomes a cone. The division into the two opposed conditions will still be equal, as in Fig. 25, but the volume will be so large in one as compared with the other that the nail which the positive end will still pick up cannot be lifted by the negative end unless the nail is ground to a fine powder. The negative end will then lift the same weight in total but only by dividing nail over the whole volume.

Before this principle is applied to matter and space, it is necessary to correct the general impression that the earth is a magnet. By referring to the bar magnet pictured in Fig. 24 it can be seen that its poles alone express gravity. The earth, on the contrary, expresses gravity at its center. (Fig.26)

The earth is formed between magnetic gaps of its wave as all bodies are formed (Fig. 27). If two bar magnets are placed so that negative and positive ends are near each other, that still point which you call the center of gravity will evidence itself between the two ends. If iron filings are placed in this, gap conditions of gravity similar to those of the earth will be found there. Gravity will end and radiation will begin at that center. Nails will fall toward it from any direction, as heavy objects do on earth, and compass needles will follow the vortical directions of lines of force which extend toward its poles.

The analogy between the unequal battery cells and bar magnets is now sufficiently complete to compare them with matter and space. In Fig. 28 two bar magnets have been fanned out into cones. The weight which the positive end will pick up as a solid has to be finely divided in order for the expanded volume of the negative end to pick it up.

The essential difference between the two opposed pressure conditions of the electric battery and the two of matter and space is that in the battery the opposed potentials are equal because the volumes are equal.

In the universal battery of matter and space the two opposed conditions are conspicuously *unequal*. The resultant high and low potential contrast each other so violently that solid matter "falling" toward the high potential of the compressed condition must be divided into vapors and gases before the same substance will "fall" toward the low potential of the expanded condition. A solid bar of iron will **fall** radially toward the earth because both are high potential compressed solids. If divided sufficiently by vaporizing it, that same bar of iron will **fall** radially toward the heavens.

Gravity and radiativity are opposite pressure **conditions** of the same thing. Both of those pressure conditions are in every creating thing. Every creating thing can expand to lower its potential, or can contract to raise it. Like conditions seek like conditions to find balance. Creating things changing their compressed conditions to expanded conditions must move to find balance in like conditions. That is the sole cause of two-way motion.

Every potential has a balancing potential position somewhere in the universe. Desire to find that position is in every creating thing and any restraint exerted to prevent it from moving to find its balancing potential can be measured as weight. The cause of the radial universe which constitutes matter and space lies in the inequality of the two opposite pressure conditions both as to volume and potential.

The cause of the universal pulse beat and the breathing which motivates the manifestation of life in every creating thing lies also in this inequality. All creating things pulse and breathe just as organic "life" pulses and breathes, but that is not life, it is but motion.

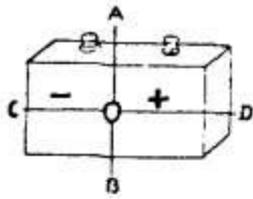


Fig. 20  
Balanced interchange between equal conditions

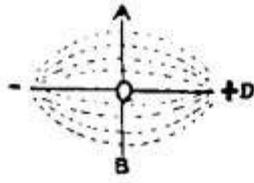


Fig. 21  
Symmetry of the cube  
AB Static equator CD  
Dynamic equator

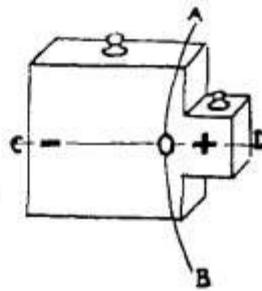


Fig. 22  
Interchange between unequal opposites

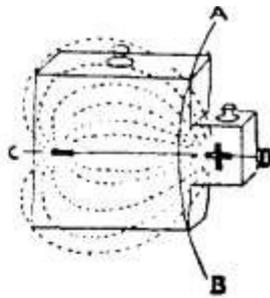


Fig. 23  
Curvature increases

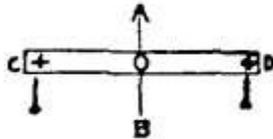


Fig. 24  
Equal interchange

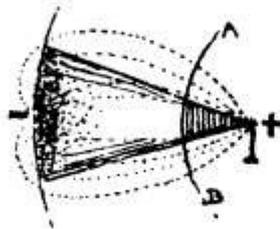


Fig. 25 A & B  
Interchange between unequal volumes

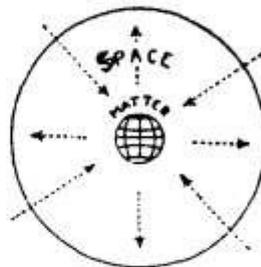


Fig. 26

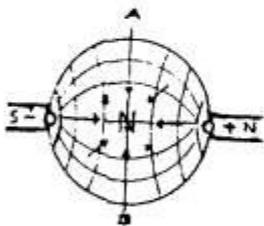
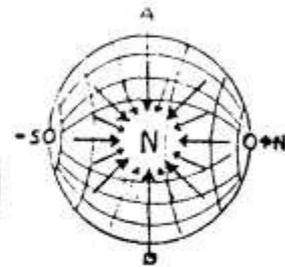


Fig. 27  
Matter is formed between opposite poles in waves

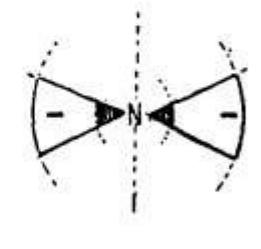


Fig. 28  
Curvature increases as potentials divide and multiply

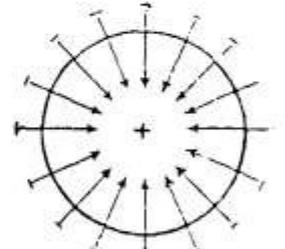


Fig. 29  
North

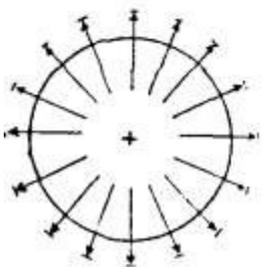


Fig. 30  
South

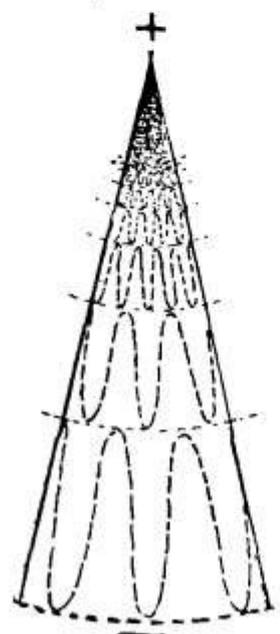


Fig. 31  
The division and multiplication principle

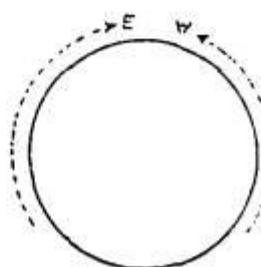


Fig. 32



Fig. 33

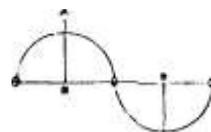


Fig. 34

## OPPOSITE ELECTRIC DIRECTION

The universe is dual--the still magnetic universe of reality and the **dynamic** electric, radial two-way universe of illusion which extends from the static universe at an angle of ninety degrees.

In the dynamic electric universe there are two directions--inward and outward radially from a still **point** of magnetic Light to still **planes of magnetic Light**. All motion within magnetic wave fields is controlled by the Creator. (Figs. 29, 30) For Creator has told you, "Behold, I am within all things, centering them, and I am without all things, controlling them."

The inward radial direction is North--the compressive direction of gravity which multiplies potential by compressing light waves radially into similar volumes of greater frequencies. The outward radial direction is South--the expansive direction of radiation which divides potential by expanding light waves into larger volumes of lesser frequencies. (Fig. 31)

The two directions of the static universe are East and West. They are static because they are spherical. They follow curved planes of unchanging equipotential pressures, such as the contour of the earth or sun or of the orbits of planets or floating clouds. East and West do not oppose each other. Each arrives at its own starting point without change of potential. (Fig. 32)

North and South, on the contrary, diametrically oppose each other. They are constantly changing. They seek opposite directions, each passing **through** the other in opposite spiral lanes; each interchanging with the other as it passes; each voiding the other through that interchange, and each becoming the other because of it. (Fig. 33)

East-West spherical planes are also the fulcrums of wave levers which curve gravity as they pump high potential into low to expand solids into the gases of space, and low potential into high to compress light waves into the solids of earths. (Fig. 34)

Incandescent suns of white hot light are born from cold black darkness and cold dark space is born from white hot suns. (Fig. 35)

All suns are **generated** into incandescence by two black rivers of evacuated light which flow centripetally inward toward their still centers by the way of their poles. Conversely, darkness of space is **radiated** from two incandescent rivers of white light which flow centrifugally from suns' equators.

Thus are the four arms of all spiral nebulae formed as two pairs of opposites interchanging with each other to become the other two; the two black arms belong to gravity and the two white ones to vacuity. (Figs. 36, 37, 38)

This electric universe is curved--motion is spiral. Where motion ceases curvature ceases. Cleavages between wave field boundary planes of crystals separate them into their individual crystal forms. Motion cannot pass through those planes, for there is naught but stillness there. Motion is repeated in all wave fields by reflected extension from wave field boundary planes. (Fig. 38)

Curvature is imperative under such conditions for opposed pressures resist each other and each must bend to the other to find passage for its own expression of force.

**Motion and curvature simultaneously begin and end when opposition begins and ends.** (Zero in Fig. 39)

Each wave field is like a separate projection machine in which its own curved motion picture universe is dually projected upon its self-measured zero screen of space. (A in Fig. 39). The incandescent sphere of light which centers it pictures the forms of desire in the measure of desire for manifestation. (See also Fig. 38)

This curved universe consists of lenses and mirrors of light which reflect, bend, curve, concentrate and decentrate light into its countless forms. Any action anywhere is repeated everywhere by and through countless mirror planes of wave fields and the lenses of space. (Figs. 40, 41)

Concentrated spheres, such as the earth and sun, are surrounded by layers of light of equal pressures. Clouds float around the earth in them. The reason they float in curves parallel to the earth is because of these spherical equipotential planes of pressures which curve as the earth curves.

Curved pressures of light act as lenses to multiply and divide light radially. Light rays which pass through curved planes concentrate toward a point when projected through light lenses of space in the convex direction and decentrate when they pass through in the concave direction. (Figs. 42, 43)

The very fact of gravity and radiativity are accounted for by this fact. Every object which falls toward the earth falls radially toward its center because of this fact. No two men who stand upright in balance with gravity stand parallel to each other. Lines drawn through the feet and head of any two men standing in either hemisphere would form a cone with its base in the heavens and its apex at earth's center. Rain falling vertically from a cloud falls conically. The area of the base of the cone in the cloud is greater than its conical measurement on the earth. (Figs. 44, 45) The electric potential of rain increases as it falls because of the multiplication of pressures by the lenses of light which surround the earth. For the same reason a man weighs less as he ascends a mountain and regains it when descending. Light lenses subtract from his potential by multiplying its volume while he ascends and multiplies it while he descends by subtracting from its volume.

Curvature of light wave axes, by contraction or expansion between planes of zero curvature is the cause of all pressures; all pattern; all of the attributes of matter, such as

density, tenuity, melting point, brittleness, conductivity and countless other effects which are voided when curvature ceases in planes of rest in wave field boundaries, or in points of rest around which motion rotates spirally.



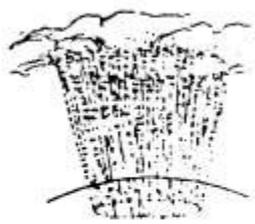


Fig. 45  
Rain falling vertically forms cube

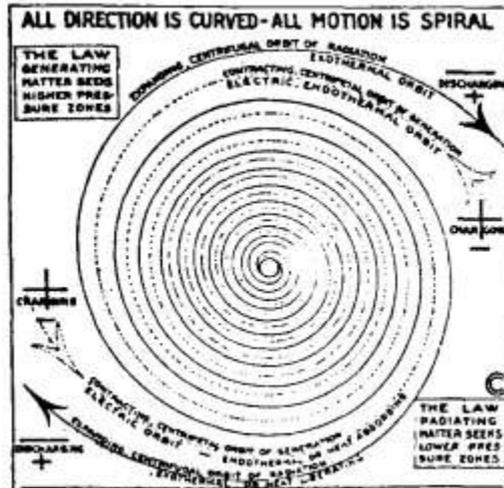


Fig. 46

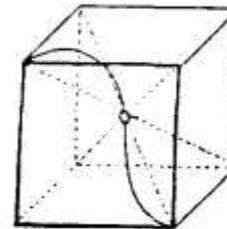


Fig. 47  
The six outer mirrors of gravitation

### THE SPIRAL IN NATURE

Within the wave field centripetal spirals wind light waves into spheres and then cease to be spirals. Centrifugal spirals unwind spheres into cubes and also cease to be spirals. Centripetal and centrifugal spirals are electrically sexed mates. Their interchange births all forms and likewise voids all forms. (Fig. 46)

Centripetal spirals are electro-positive. They wind light inward into incandescent spheres. They are the father-light which refolds unfolding forms. They begin their half-cycles at cube boundary planes of wave fields and end them at centers of spheres. Fig. 47 diagrams the six mirror planes which reflect gravitating light centripetally inward through the poles.

Centrifugal spirals are electro-negative. They unwind light of incandescent spheres into cold black light of space. They are of the mother-light which unfolds formlessness into form. They begin their half-cycles at centers of rest in spheres and end them in the reprojection mirrors of wave field planes. Fig. 48 the six mirror planes which project radiating light centrifugally outward from equators.

Fig. 49 diagrams the screen of space which simulates motion because of the two-way projection of oppositely conditioned lights inward and outward **through each other** to create the illusion of motion, change, sequence and time. (See also Fig. 39)

Spheres and spherical systems, like carbon, are born where centripetal and centrifugal spirals meet. Matter registers the potential of the position of its birth. For that reason it floats in equipotential orbits appropriate to its position in its wave field, together with all units of its system. In the electric current electronic systems are born where the familiar loops of force occur around a charged wire. (Fig. 50) Figs. 51, 52 and 53 diagram electric systems forming at AA.

The spiral is an incompleting sphere just as crystal forms are incompleting cubes. Spirals and crystals have individuality which they lose by voidance in the oneness of spheres and cubes.

Individuality is given bodies for the purpose of manifesting separateness and multiplicity. Individuality, separateness and multiplicity are then voided in oneness.

Individuality in every creating thing is a moment to moment record of its unfolding and refolding. It is the fruit of cosmic desire for creative expression. It begins when the cycle begins, ends with its ending, and repeats itself in each cycle until the entire cycle of any expressed idea is voided in its completion.

**Two-way sex-conditioned spirals are the consummate individuals of all Creation.** They condition all bodies with the condition of their bodies. They unfold all idea from stillness of Mind-knowing into moving form of Mind-imagining and refold it into the stillness of Mind-knowing. They are the electric workers which fulfill desire of Mind by interweaving threads of light into patterned forms and recording those patterned forms in the still Light which centers every spiral pair, as the axis of a cone centers the cone.

The one centering axis of both spirals is the shaft upon which the dynamic universe rotates. All motion rotates and revolves upon still centering shafts, and all shafts are two-way extensions of points which lead to and through centers of spheres.

The familiar wave line which records all effects of motion controls those effects. One can record that wave line but is not aware of the fact that it is the power extended by the Creator in the measure of desire for power.

The wave line is a record of the amount of energy borrowed from its static equator to express any mechanical process, such as the vibration of a harp string, the pulsations of an engine, the cardiogram of one's heartbeat, or the pattern of an earthquake, as recorded by a seismograph. (Fig's. 54, 55, 56, 57, 58)

The shaft of a wave is a line drawn through every point upon the surface of a wave-disturbed ocean in a vertical section, where water and sky meet. Around the still shaft of the wave all motion of the wave spirals to interweave the patterns and forms of desire. All spiral forms must have intense individuality in order to express such amazing varieties of form and pattern. (Fig. 59)

The inside outside in turnings of all creating forms is due to the gradual unfolding-refolding principle of Nature. This process is controlled by spiral pairs which are motivated by still centering shafts of magnetic Light. Opposed pairs of spirals gradually expand centrifugally to planes meeting at static equators to complete the unfolding half of a cycle. They then contract as the opposite of what they were, to complete the other half. During the entire journey they continue without reversal of direction.

A clockwise spiral is always a clockwise spiral during its entire centripetal journey to its apex and its centrifugal journey to its base. The opposed pair which rotates upon the same shaft are anticlockwise, *for both are projected through each other.* (Fig. 60)

The characteristic unfolding-refolding, inside out-outside in principle of Nature causes the integration of matter at poles and disintegration at equators. Matter integrates by the contraction of one pair of spirals around the shafts which wind it into spheres by the way of its poles, and disintegrates it by the expansion of the other pair which unwinds it by the way of equators.

The pair of spirals which wind light waves into spheres continue that winding until holes are bored through spheres and rings are formed, aided by the centrifugal force exerted by the expansion of the opposing spirals.

Rings are the "death" half of the cycles of spheres. Rings recondense around points in space and rewind as spheres. The majestic ring nebula in Lyra is an outstanding example of the disintegration process of Nature. The ring exemplifies the "death" half of the cycle and the newly formed sun at its center the "life" half. A new body has been born out of the old one as it expanded into the heavens.

The heavens abound with new bodies appearing from old ones which have disappeared into another form. The Owl Nebula demonstrates this principle by two rings and two stars reborn from them. (Fig. 62)

The rings of Saturn will become moons, just as its other rings have become its several other moons. *Your own moon* was born from a ring from earth as it expands its bulk by absorbing its oceans, and accelerates its rotation as all of the outer planets have done.

Jupiter is even now developing belts which will be thrown off as rings, to become moons. The moons will become comets and eventually plunge into the sun as all things in this solar system likewise do.

Fig. 64 illustrates the unwinding process by means of which moons free themselves from the bindings of their mother shaft to again seek revolution around the shaft of their beginning in the sun.

Disintegration of suns and planets by radiation is accompanied by flattening at their poles. Spheres come into being by prolating and go out by oblatting. Ever increasing speed of rotation around shafts is the cause of this phenomena. Inner planets rotate very slowly upon their own shafts in the sun, but they revolve very swiftly in their orbits around the sun. (Fig. 65)

Mercury, your own moon, and Phobos, the inner moon of Mars, are so close to their mother shaft that they are obliged to revolve very swiftly, with the same face always toward their primary. The outer planets have so far broken away from the influence of

their mother shaft in the sun, that their years have materially lengthened, their days conspicuously shortened, and their faces are constantly changing in relation to the sun.

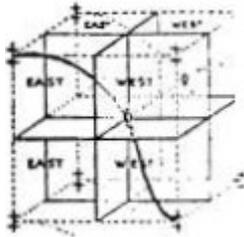
Cyclones, waterspouts and tornadoes develop on your earth when spirals tighten around their shafts, for the more they thus contract the greater their speed. When spirals are so wide at their bases that their angles to the earth's surface is negligible there is calmness and peace; but when they contract to thin pencils which furiously speed around centering shafts of magnetic stillness at ninety degrees to the earth's surface, they then do inestimable damage. (Fig. 66)

### UNDERSTANDING OF WEATHER PHENOMENON

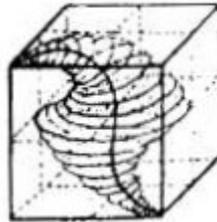
Perhaps with the foregoing in mind you can better understand how Man has been able to duplicate Nature's movements and create the disastrous storm systems which he can now develop. All you need is the right set of circumstances with which to begin the system and then by intensifying the energy input the small spiral, for instance, can be manufactured into a gigantic tornado and/or massive typhoons. These can be taken from small storms off-shore and developed into massive weather fronts and be guided to almost pin-point accuracy to the desired target area (as in Bangladesh).

Dharma, allow us to take a rest break please.

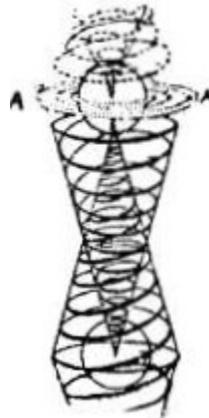
To clear. Thank you.



ftt ...  
liiC u. hff" n+P1s.  
...;...;...



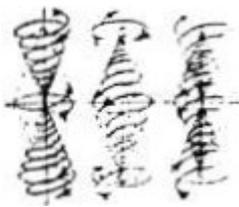
for 4•  
W&t r u •"  
...;...;...



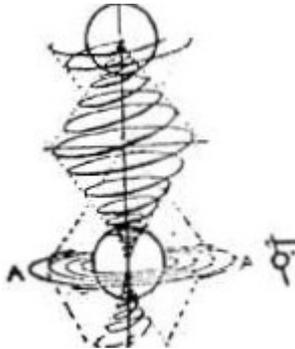
h;: ' A. Bt nb of <cc;u(Jnlo.: S)Slm.t



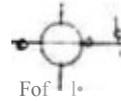
Fig. 51  
Spiral Mates. Units of electric current



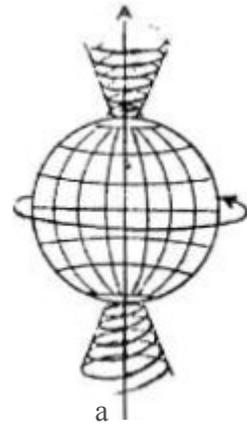
r I: :  
;hm uc •'1,111' (....



I•r \ AA.\wnok )\ •hm: •r Hll \a u :



Fof |• ANTI-(LO." II t



a  
f"lt: 55  
A B--l"hc' \h1h of nHh and ntnon

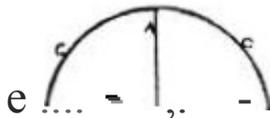
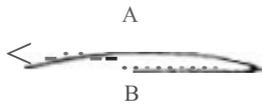


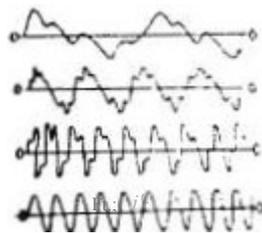
Fig 5  
A



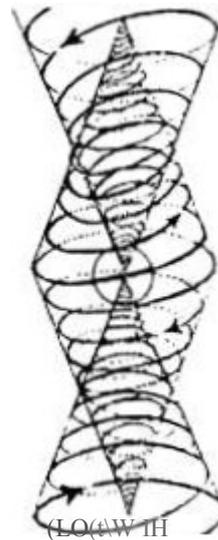
A-Tbt mu•wt hf en- tta'< •u"'''''' fl--lh i'c'c'maui

illw

fIJ: "' A -I\,t cttihl h-u c:qu.&l tltt.11



V,ui••'tlr:r, •: W,t' •\,fh tn •ulm; J.,r,u • !



It: •

I >.mlo •n ,,, ,,, •' "' n'ff'IC...g

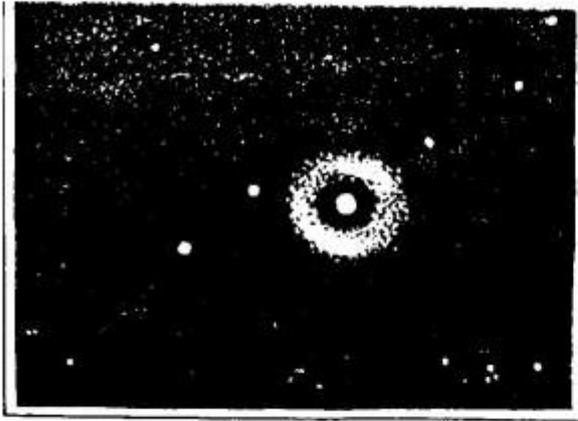
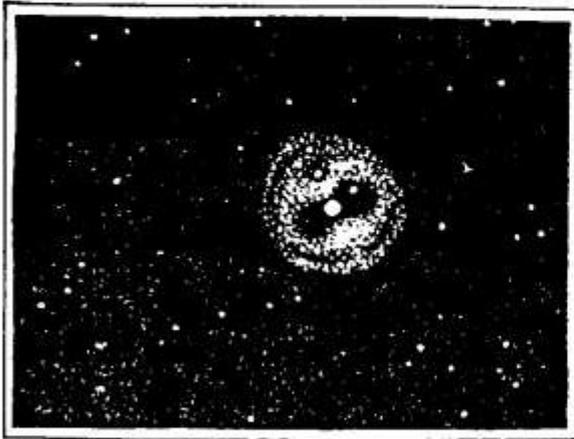


Fig. 63



Figs. 61 and 62

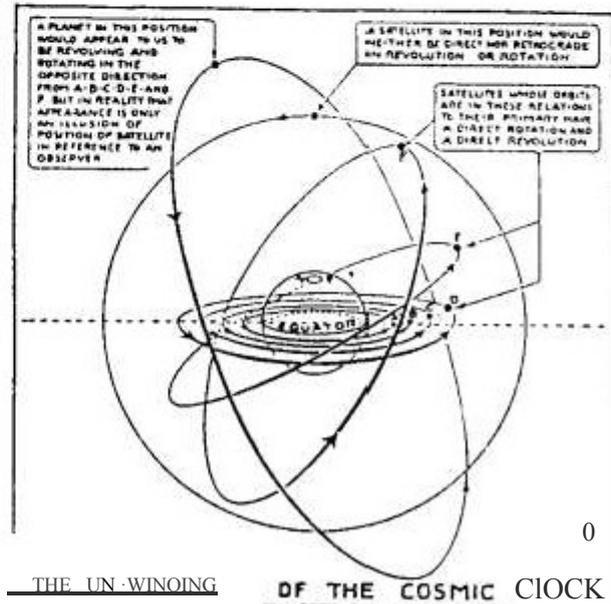


Fig. 64

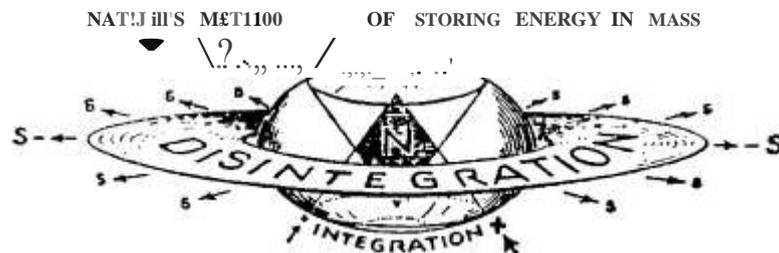


Fig.65 As poles flatten equators lengthen



## CHAPTER 19

REC #2 HATONN

SUNDAY, JUNE 2, 1991 10:26 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 290

### THE UNIVERSAL OCTAVE

The heartbeat of the universe, starting from zero of rest, spirals from its minimum to its maximum and back again to zero, in four pairs of opposite actions and reactions. These four pairs of opposite electric interweavers constitute the universal spiral octave wave by means of which the dynamic universe of effect rises from the static universe of cause. (Fig. 67)

The octave wave formula which governs ALL motion, and its birth position in the universal wave, is as follows: (Fig. 68)

Zero to four means the centripetal direction toward the apex of the spiral, which leads to higher potential, density, gravity and the white heat of incandescence. Four to zero means the centrifugal direction toward the base of the spiral which leads to lower pressure, lower potential, vacuity, radiativity and the black cold of space. Each of these is half of a cycle.

The reason an octave cannot be counted from one to eight, instead of from one to four, is because each of the pressures--which bear the relations of one to four positive in the octave--is a credit pressure, which has its equal opposite debit pressure in one to four negative.

The elements of matter, born on the spiral pairs of opposites as tones, have the same relation as tones of music have to the octave wave.

All wave motion is expressed in eight tones--four pairs of opposites. The middle pair is seemingly one. The octave is usually expressed as seven for this reason. An octave is a series of orderly harmonic tones. Tones are multiplied and divided pressures of light, spaced rhythmically with mathematical precision, upon each octave wave of motion. The law which applies to one effect of motion applies to all, whether sound wave, electric current, color spectrum or octaves of elements of matter.

No state of motion has permanence or even duration. Everything is forever in a state of transition, changing its position in its wave by either multiplying or dividing its vibration frequencies to change its conditioning.

The basis of all octaves is the keynote of rest from which the octave springs to express the idea which lies within the magnetic stillness of that keynote. The fulcrum of the

wave of musical octaves is its keynote from which all tonal changes in the octave are mathematically calculated in wave frequencies and volume. That keynote is always in one's consciousness whether the note is being sounded or not. It is the balance of its octave. All tones are out of balance with it at all times and forever desire balance. No state of motion can evade the keynote of rest from which it sprang, nor can it be separated from it electrically in matter--or consciously in Mind.

No matter what instrument produces octave tones, its frequencies and other dimensions must be in the orderliness demanded by the opening and closing spiral pairs which control those tones by conditioning them. Likewise, no matter what the instrument; whether larynx of man, string of violin, carbon wave field or color spectrum, its sole motivating power for producing change of dimension for the purpose of producing change of tone, is electric pressure directed by desire and borrowed from the keynote of the octave's stillness. Furthermore, all power thus borrowed for one expression in any octave tone must be in balance with the opposite of that tone within which those borrowings have been debited.

This outstanding fact of natural law must be borne in mind in considering those principles as applied to the mechanics of the universal wave which produces the octave wave tones of the elements of matter with such precision that any effect produced by any of them in combination, or separately, will produce that same effect always.

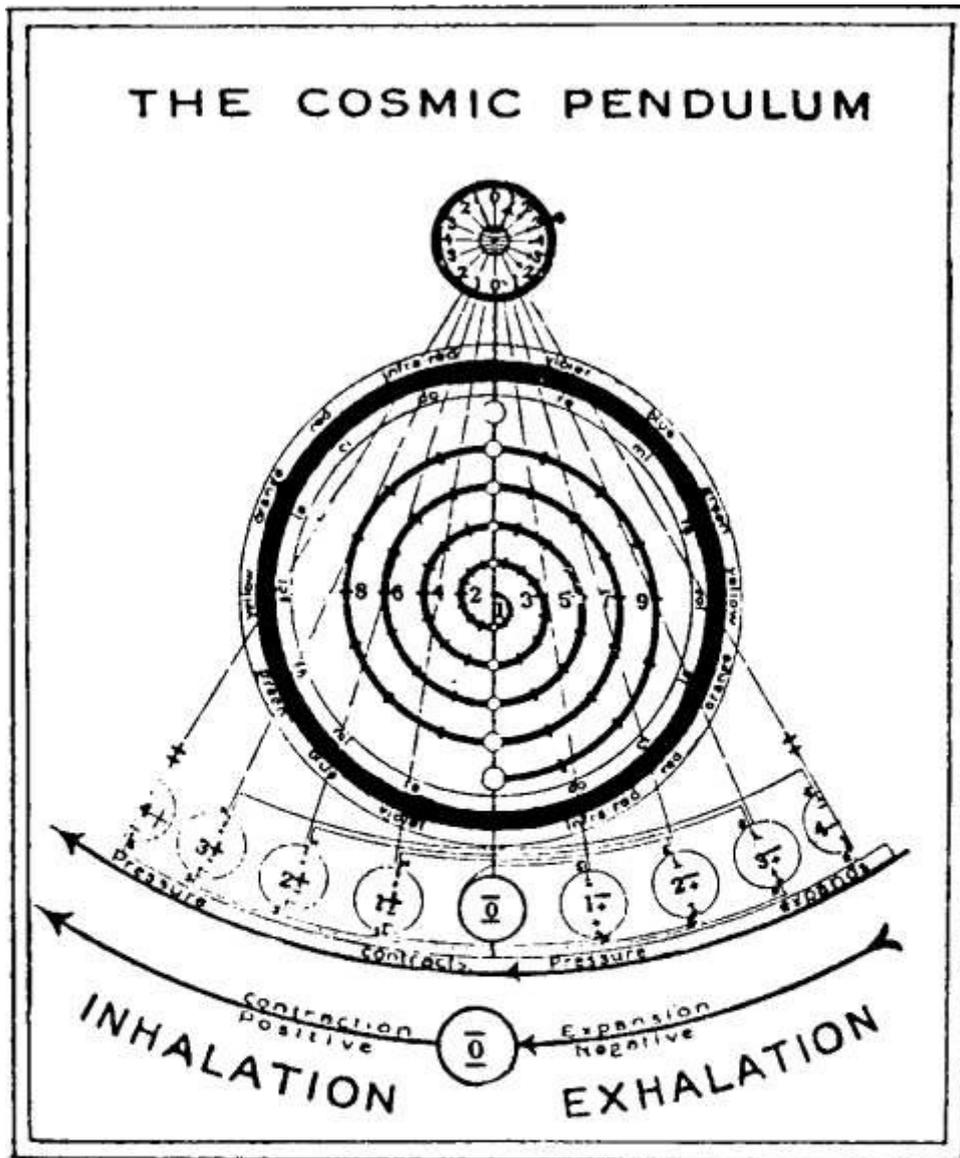


Fig. 67

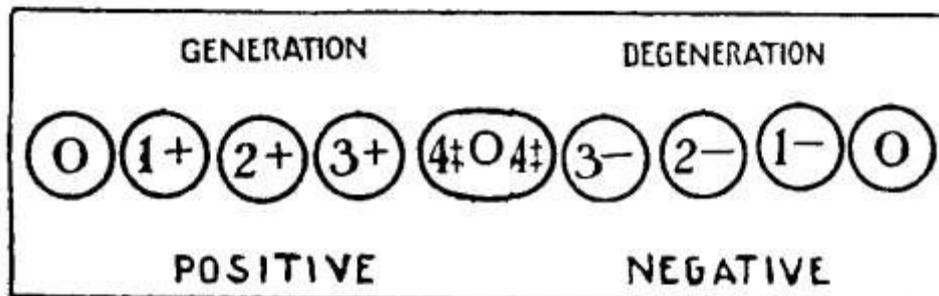


Fig.68

Two-way journey from zero—through zero—to zero

## ELEMENTS OF MATTER

An unvariable characteristic of Nature is to express life-death cycles of any idea, in nine lesser interweaving cycles enfolded in the one. When you think of Man as an idea, you think of him as grown up to fullness of middle age. Until then you think of generating Man as infant, child and youth. Following his generating cycles come the degenerative ones in which he gradually repays all of his borrowings from his zero of rest and returns to that zero to again borrow power to re-express the idea of Man. (Fig. 71)

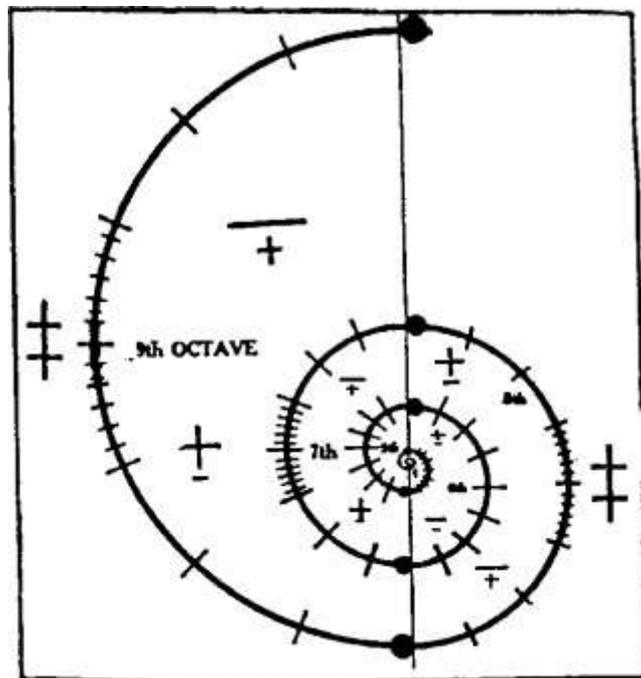


Fig. 71  
The universal nine octave cycle

This process of Nature, which expresses its cycles of idea in nine lesser cycles, is conspicuously present in the life-death cycles of the elements of matter. Carbon alone expresses the idea of matter. All the nine octaves of the elements are stages of unfoldment and refoldment of carbon. The first four and a half octaves lead to the maturity of carbon by the genero-active contraction of gravity. It is the hardest of all of the other stages of its transition, having the highest melting point. The last four and a half octaves lead from maturity through old age to disappearance at the end of the nine octave cycle by the radioactive expansion of vacuity. (Fig. 70) (Dharma, please see to it that the Russell Periodic Chart of the Elements Nos. 1 (Fig. 70) and 2 (Fig. 69) are included in this JOURNAL. We will speak of the elements at greater length at another writing. Thank you.)

Genero-activity begins at the birth of carbon in the first octave with genero-active, inner explosive speed of light, which is 186,400 miles per second. It ends with an equal radioactive, outer explosive speed. This speed is the limit at which motion can reproduce itself in curved wave fields before reaching zero where motion and curvature cease.

Carbon fulfills the plan of the Creator in His desire to create but one form: the cube-sphere. Carbon alone crystallizes in true cube, with all of the qualities of the true cube and sphere fully exemplified. All other elements which crystallize as cubes are octave extensions of carbon. All such extensions occupy the four- zero-four position of wave amplitude.

In carbon are all of the elements of its previous stages, just as in man are all of the actions and reactions of his previous stages. Hydrogen is a one octave younger prototype of carbon. It forms on the wave amplitude at four-zero-four just as carbon forms at four-zero-four one octave ahead. In hydrogen is a whole octave of elemental tones. Several of these have been recently discovered and wrongly named isotopes. Isotopes are split tones such as those which a violinist could produce between full tones.

An amazing thing happens at this point in the unfolding of carbon's life record. Hydrogen's melting point is 259 degrees below zero centigrade and in one octave the winding up process of nature acts like a whiplash at its halfway position where genero-activity and radioactivity meet as equals. This effect tightens the winding of carbon into such a dense substance that the melting point jumps to 3600 degrees above zero in that one octave.

Nature immediately counterbalances this accelerative action by dropping nitrogen, the next element beyond carbon, into a gas which melts at 210 degrees below zero centigrade. It does not recover from the gaseous condition during the rest of its octave.

The cosmic seed of the carbon octave is helium.

Silicon is one octave older than carbon. The melting point of silicon drops to less than one half of its older stage: 1420 degrees.

The cosmic seed of the silicon octave is neon.

When carbon becomes one octave older at the four-zero-four position of cobalt in the sixth octave, it divides its full tone into ten split isotope tones, five on either side. (Fig. 70)

Carbon has lost much of its vitality and changes its character by thus dividing it into cobalt isotopes. Its melting point has dropped to 1480 degrees, which is slightly higher than the silicon stage of carbon. Because of sharing that position with

ten others, it has lost much of its true cube-sphere quality of balance which the four-zero-four position manifests.

The evidence of that is the metallic quality of cobalt which is impossible in the true cube-sphere position of four-zero-four in the octave wave.

The four-zero-four position is one of balance between the pairs of metallic opposites such as iron and nickel, manganese and copper, chromium and zinc or sodium and chlorine. When any of these pairs lose their metallic quality, such as iron and oxygen in iron rust, or sodium and chlorine in sodium-chloride, they find both rest and balance in the stony quality of the salts; they crystallize in the cubic system if they are equal or near equal opposite pairs. Sodium-chloride is a good example. One can see its approximately true cubes in sodium-chloride (ordinary table salt) or in the distorted cube crystals of sodium-iodide.

The four-zero-four position in the octaves of the elements is the position of rest where any action must end its half cycle and begin its other half. It comes to a point of rest before returning to a point of rest, as all actions and reactions in nature do.

At one octave of further aging carbon becomes rhodium and again climbs to its amplitude position at four-zero-four by five efforts and descends by five more.

Rhodium is more vital than cobalt, for its melting point is 1950 degrees. (Fig. 70)

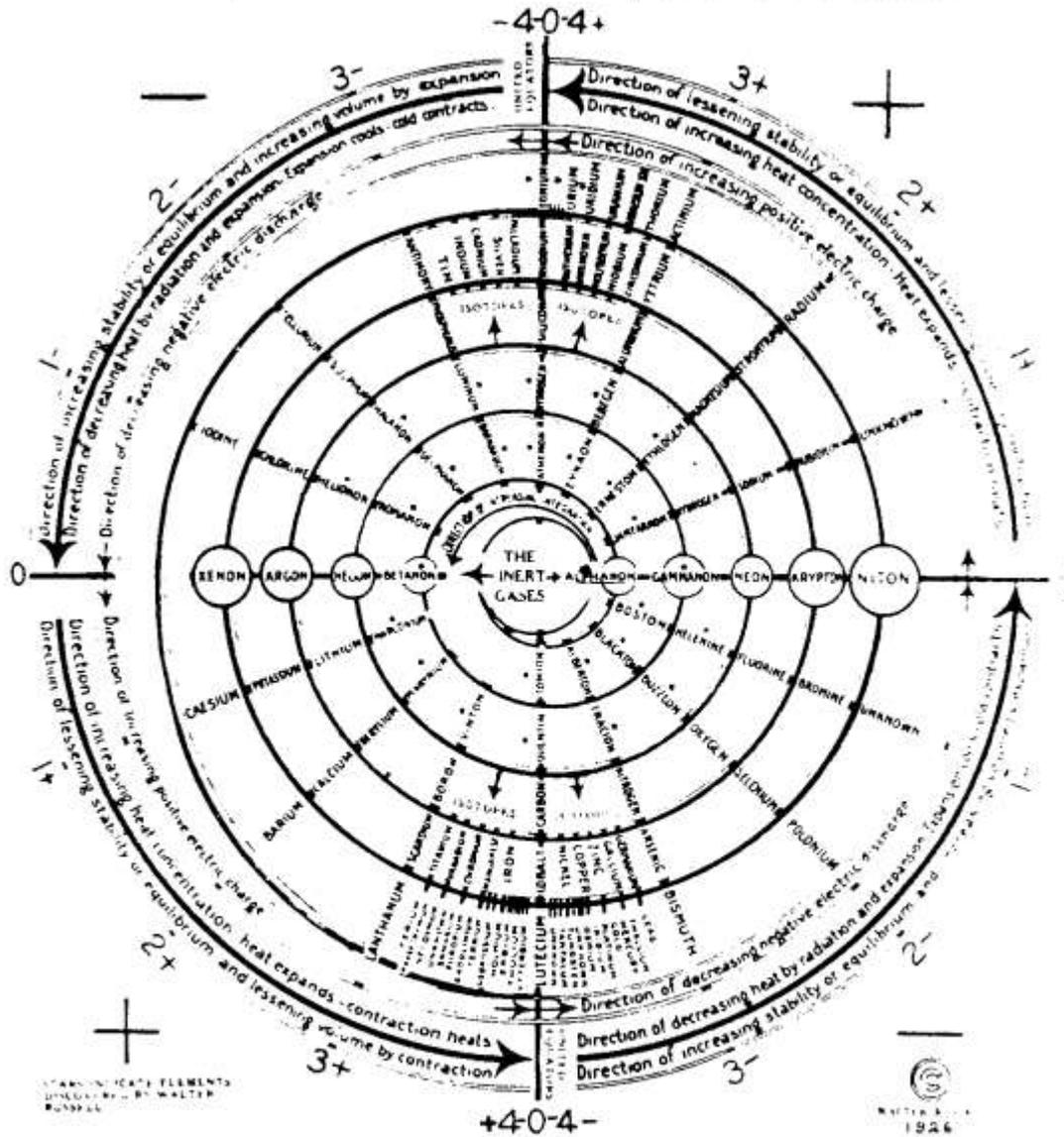
The cosmic seed of the rhodium octave is krypton.

Great vitality is often evidenced in nature's creations after they have fully matured. The radioactive death principle is as vital in disintegrating the body as the genero-active principle is in integrating it. That vitality is enhanced by the opposition of the genero-active resistance set up against it. Such strong, vital metals as silver, nickel, copper, tantalum, tungsten, osmium, platinum and gold belong to the next two aging half cycles of carbon.

Tantalum is a radioactive metal which becomes so dense because of opposition between the two electric conditioners that its melting point reaches 3400 degrees centigrade, or within two hundred degrees of carbon. Osmium follows with a melting point of 2700 degrees and platinum at 1755 degrees. In this octave the violent drop from carbon's melting point to nitrogen's melting point at minus 210, is balanced by this corresponding genero-active reaction.

In the next octave of carbon's aging, the radioactive death principle becomes more evident in lutetium. After reaching its three position in the positive half of its octave, it arrives at its balance position of four-zero-four only after making twelve efforts, as evidenced by twelve isotopes. These are balanced by twelve in the negative half cycle. Among these twelve is the vital tungsten, a negative metal of great commercial value.

Periodicity is a characteristic of all phenomena of nature



The nine states of the elements of matter manifest the polarization principle for producing dynamic action by extending two equators from a function point of rest. These two equators arise by gyroscopic action, multiplied centrifugally in four concentric spheres, as a positive sphere with a 90 degree from the zero plane of the inert gases. They then descend in four derivative dipolarities, stages of the sphere of their inert gases and again reappear from them in endless cycles throughout eternities. Thus do all bodies appear and disappear again transparently forever.

### FIG. 69 The Russell Periodic Chart of the Elements

The other one of the two charts given to the world by Walter Russell in 1926.

Fig. 69

# The Russell Periodic Table of the Elements

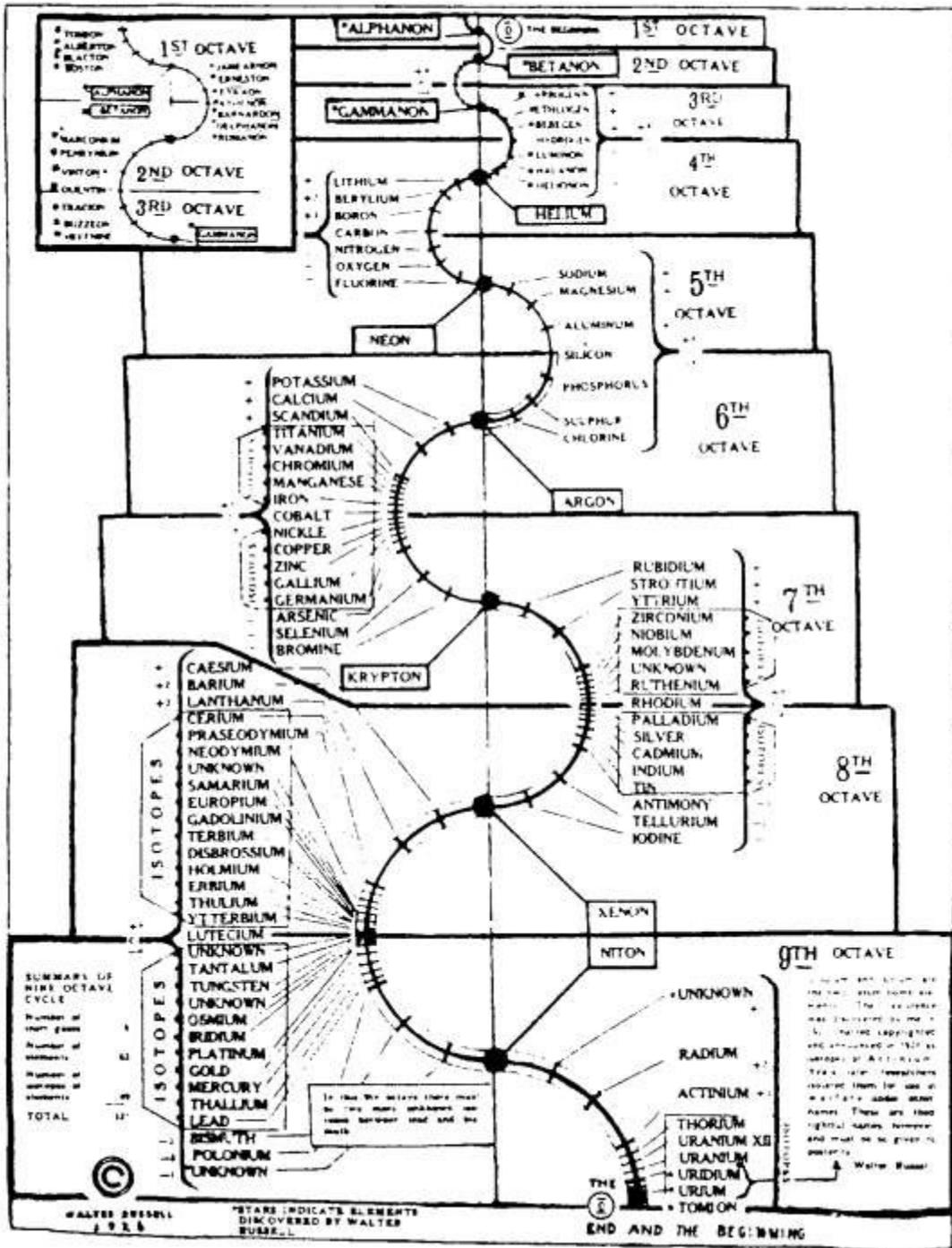


FIG. 70

One of the two completed Mendeleef tables of the elements which Walter Russell gave to the world of science in 1926.

By bombarding this metal with a sufficiently high current to cause it to disintegrate, it will discharge its seed of inert cosmic gases just as an oak tree will discharge its cosmic seed in acorns.

The cosmic seed of the lutetium octave is xenon.

The cosmic seed of carbon's last octave of disappearance arises from the unknown inert gas niton. Octaves unfold from their past recorded seed and they must have a seed into which their present record can refold. That principle is absolute in Nature.

Radium and actinium evidence the going-to-seed process of all completed cycles of growing things in a strong measure. One can see this process taking place in radium without resorting to the electrocution process referred to as applied to tungsten.

A small telescopic instrument, the spintharoscope, contains a needle upon which a microcosmic portion of radium has been placed in front of a fluorescent screen. By looking through its lenses in the dark, one can see the shedding of the cosmic seed of the slowly dying carbon in its radium stage as the rays of those cosmic seeds bombard the screen. The effect is beautiful, like looking into the heavens on a starry night with all of its stars twinkling into appearance and disappearance as fireflies twinkle in the meadow on a dark night.

Carbon never comes within perception as tomium, but its efforts to reach tomium are evidenced in the uranium group of isotopes, of which there are fifteen before tomium is reached. Out of this group several have been found and made use of, especially those from which the atom bomb have been produced. (Fig. 70)

Radioactivity has so nearly reached its maximum at this point that the speed of the cosmic seed shed by these isotopes has been measured at 180,000 miles per second, which is approximately the speed of light nearing its ending point at omeganon where the octave again begins at alphanon.

### THE INERT GASES

The octaves of the elements of matter "grow" from seed, just as all things grow from seed. From the moment the elements unfold from their seed they are in a constant state of transition, from the beginning of their cycle to the end. Elements are not fixed created things. They are pressure conditions of light waves. Those conditions of the light pressures are constantly changing from infancy to old age in the elements of matter just as they are in the animal kingdom. The inert gases are cosmic elements which will not combine with any other elements. They constitute the recording system of this creating universe. They surround the zero from which motion springs and to which it returns. They represent minimum motion in the wave, just as amplitudes represent maximum motion. They are the seeds of the octaves of matter, and each octave has a different seed just as different trees have different seeds.

Elements are waves, and waves disappear and reappear. God's recording system does not allow any creating thing to disappear without recording the actions and reactions of its stages of appearance. All states of motion are recorded in the inert gases. In the inert gases are the souls of their bodily manifestations in the universe of motion. In them is desire for expression and the patterned form of that desire.

The cosmic inert gases fill all space between the stars of heaven. They insulate states of motion from each other by their balancing zero. They bring all motion into being through the will of the Creator, true to the pattern of desire. They are the source of balancing cosmic rays which interchange between zero and matter. They vitalize matter with the omnipotence of creative desire which lies within the zero of these cosmic rays.

There are nine cosmic gases, the first and the last being one. Alphanon begins the cycle and omeganon ends it--to begin again at alphanon. There is no beginning and no ending.

The list of cosmic gases follows: alyhanon, betanon, gammanon, \*helium, \*neon \*argon, \*krypton, \*xenon, niton and omeganon. (\* indicates those known.)

### SPECTRUM ANALYSIS

The known octaves which lie within the range of perception are five and one half. These begin with the third, or hydrogen octave, and end with the uranium group which are isotopes of actinium and thorium in the last octave.

The invisible octaves of finely divided matter of space are three and one half in number. These octaves are beyond your range of perception, but they are NOT beyond your knowing.

Light is the universal language. Through spectrum analysis of light waves Man has been able to analyze and recognize each element when in its incandescent stage.

By means of the spectroscope, he has been able to divide light rays through its prisms into the component parts which make up the life history of each stage of its two-way cycle.

Each element tells the story of its entire precious "incarnations" in other octaves, since its beginning. Any line in one octave is repeated in the next, but shifted in position because of the changing pressure of each succeeding octave.

The spectrum of hydrogen is preponderantly red. A bright red line indicates its present octave. Other red lines tell its past history in lower octaves.

The simple history of hydrogen, as compared to the complex spectrum of iron, is like the history of an obscure youth as compared to that of Napoleon.

In the spectrum analysis of iron, the lines which belong to iron and those which tell its recent and remote history can be seen at a glance. These lines also indicate the relative ability of the iron atom to charge or discharge. Wave length 718.8 is immediately recognizable as belonging to iron in its present octave; 6916.8 is recent history and 6944.8 is extremely remote history. Herein follows a partial list of lines whose wave lengths belong to iron or to its immediate mid-tone associates, and also other lists indicating its recent and its more remote history.

[Please place chart which comes between Fig. 73 and 74 in this section.]

The visible and invisible spectrum is divided into several thousand lines. Each line is different in its shade of color and in its plane. Each line proves that this universe of varying motion is a universe of varying pressures.

### ATOMIC STRUCTURE

The elements of matter are not different substances or different things. They are different pressure conditions of light waves. The light units of the elements are all alike but are differently conditioned by the electric pressures exerted upon them during the inward or outward spiral journey from zero to zero.

The unanswered mystery of how the elements become mathematically precise octave tones, just as musical tones or color tones of the spectrum are mathematically precise in vibration orderliness, lies in the wave field gyroscope principle.

Together the eight elements of an octave form two halves of one whole cycle of tones which ascend from zero to the four-zero-four position of amplitude and descend again to zero to begin again.

This spiral journey contracts into greater pressures as it approaches wave field amplitude positions at spiral apices, and expands into lower ones on the return journey to spiral bases.

That two-way spiral journey of each half cycle extends between six mirrors of still Light which compose the wave field, and winds around a still shaft which centers the spiral. Three of these mirrors are the mirrors of action and three are the mirrors of reaction. ( Fig. 75)

The three of action are the inner intersection planes of the cube and the three of reaction are the outer boundary plants of the wave field.

All of these planes of the wave field are of zero curvature but, the spiral universe which is forming within those planes is curved. Curved planes of light act as two-way lenses which bend light to focal points and extend it from those focal points radially.

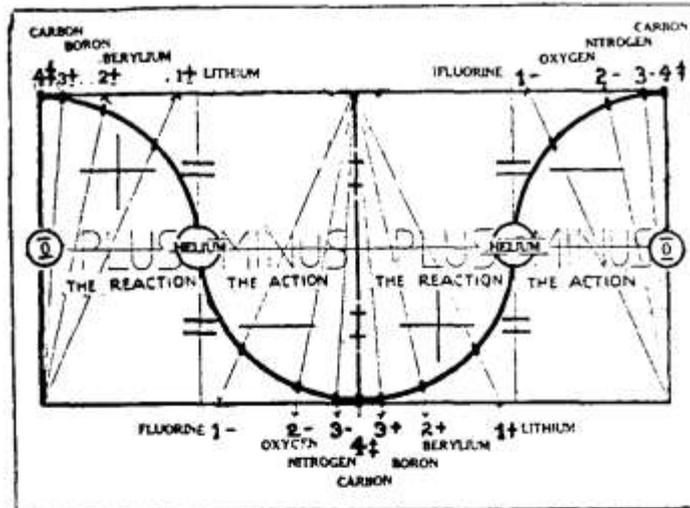


Fig. 72  
Octave pressure relations

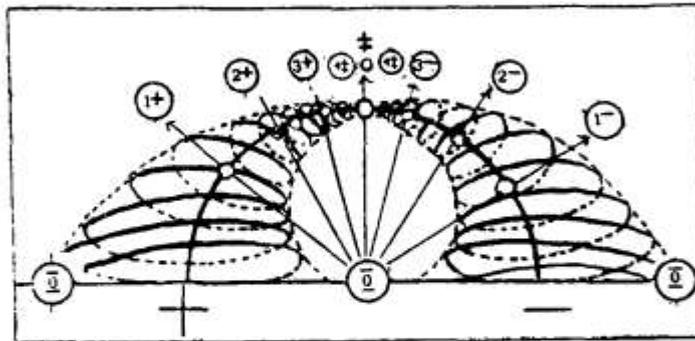


Fig. 73  
Cycle of the elements from rest to rest

BELONGING TO IRON	RECENT HISTORY	REMOTE HISTORY
7181.8	6916.8	6944.8
6495.1	6827.8	6678.1
6380.9	6335.4	6270.4
5905.8	6230.9	6232.8
5862.5	6157.9	6137.8
5859.8	6102.3	6027.2
5816.5	6003.2	6024.2
5658.9	5930.2	5983.1
5555.0	5701.7	5934.8
5041.9	5686.6	5662.7

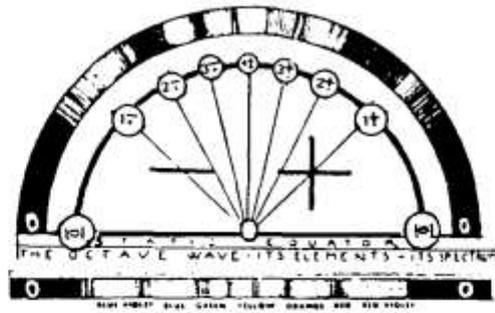


Fig. 74  
Relation of tones of the elements to tones of the spectrum

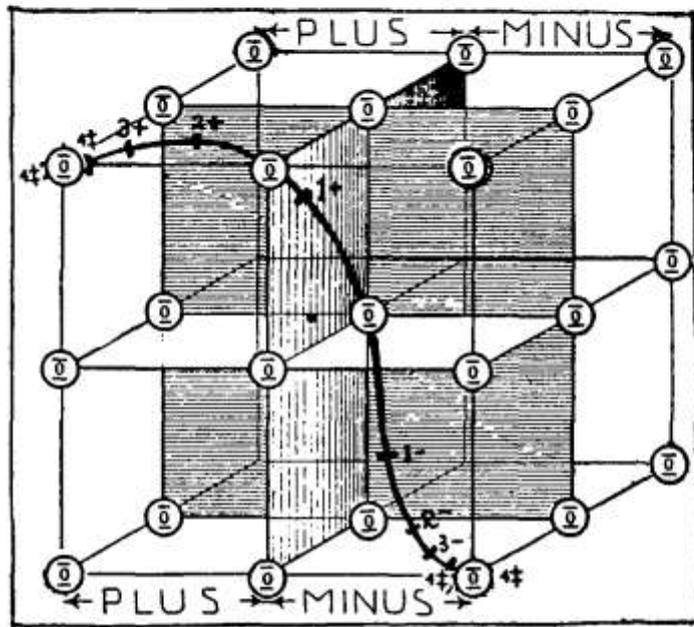


Fig. 75  
Locations of elements on wave fields are determined by wave-field mirrors

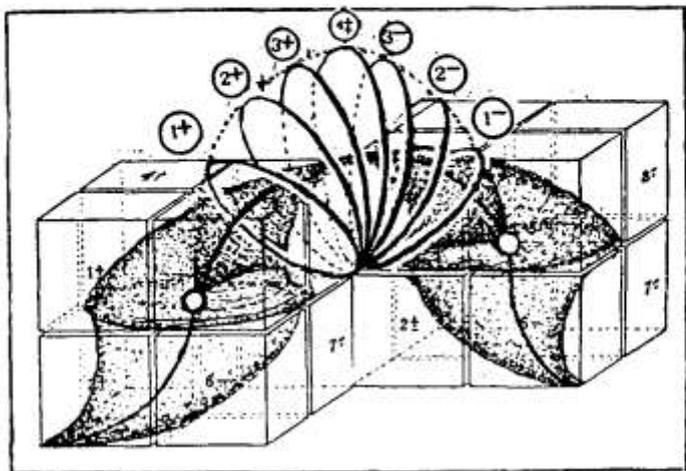


Fig. 76  
The octave gyrosopic principle

As the two-way spirals of forming matter extend from the wave field center in opposite directions toward wave field intersections, the six mirror planes of still light focus three points of still light upon the still shaft of each half cycle. Centers are

formed at these focal points which become the one, two, three positive and negative elements of matter by rotating gyroscopically upon the wheels of light which act as equators for those boring tones.

Multiplying and dividing pressures determine the density and volume of each succeeding element. The color spectrum records these pressures, as the complete history of every element, from octave to octave of the whole nine octave cycle of the elements.

Multiplying pressures of the spiral also affect the curvature of its light lenses to such an extent that the focusing positions change their mathematical ratios in conformity with the acceleration of gravity and the deceleration of radiation.

The positions of focal centers of gyroscopic wheels upon the wave shaft are thus affected as diagrammed in Fig. 76 and Fig. 72. Each element is the square of the distance to and from its succeeding one in accordance with its direction. The direction of gravity is the inverse square, and the opposite direction is the direct square.

The volume of each succeeding element is likewise affected directly and inversely as the cube.

Six of the eight gyroscopic wheels of the whole octave are thus accounted for by geometric projection of two-way opposed lights through each other, from two sets of three mirror boundary fields. The fourth double tone is formed at the rest point where eight cube wave fields meet. This is the point of rest which is known as the center of gravity in earths or suns--where motion and curvature cease.

The completed sphere thus becomes a section of eight adjoining wave fields and revolves around that point of rest upon the wave shaft where the two half cycles of the wave meet.

For this reason the four-zero-four position is one of balance in which the yellow of orange is the dominating color of one of its two gyroscopic wheels and the yellow of green is the other, centered by white.

At the two points upon the still shaft of the turning sphere where the shaft penetrates its surface are the magnetic poles of still Light which control the balance of each sphere's turning. One of these is the north magnetic pole which controls the winding of the sphere into density by centripetal electric force, and the other is the south magnetic pole which controls its unwinding centrifugally into space.

In a sphere such as your nearly mature sun, these magnetic poles are practically upon the sun's pole of rotation; but upon oblatting planets, such as your earth, Shan, the magnetic poles are removed from that pole of rotation in accordance with the measure of the earth's oblateness.

The elements of matter are miniature stellar systems. Every principle and law which applies to one applies to the other. This solar system is a gyroscopic wheel in the position which iron occupies in the elemental series. When it spirals a little further it will correspond to a carbon atom. The sun will then be a true sphere and its new planets will also be true spheres.

The gyroscopic principle accounts for that law of Nature which causes like elements to seek each other. All decomposing compounds are sorted out, element by element, gyroscopically.

The efforts of man to transmute one element into another must be governed by this principle, and not upon the theory that another substance will be obtained by "knocking out one electron". It makes no difference how many planets there are in a solar or atomic system in so far as its "substance" as an element is concerned. One or more added or subtracted would not change the element into another substance any more than one or more children would affect the nationality of their parents.

Transmutation will become simplified by observing that the plane of gyration, in relation to amplitude, and the speed of revolution of the gyroscopic wheel upon its still shaft, will alone change volume by either multiplying or dividing density.

Great possibilities in new metals lie in the proper application of this principle.

### THE SHAPE OF THE UNIVERSE

This ageless universe has NO shape. It has a seeming infinite extension, but that extension is a reflected one. This electric universe of two-way extended light is but a series of mirrors which reflect into each other through curved lenses. Its seeming extension might be likened to a light within a mirror-bounded room.

One light within such a mirrored enclosure would seemingly extend infinitely, but the light thus mirrored would be the same light. The reflected extension would have no reality.

The idea of continuity or discontinuity is based upon mirrored effect of an initial Cause. Continuity infers time. Time is but one of the effects which constitutes this universe. Time flows two ways, but the senses detect only the forward flow. They cannot detect the backward flow which cancels out the forward flow. Time is as unreal as the wave universe is unreal.

What is true in principle of one wave is true of all waves. Each wave is a two-way reflected extension of an equilibrium zero which we call a vibration. Vibrations appear, disappear and reappear from their source of rest to manifest idea which is existent alone in rest. Just as the vibration of one wave disappears into its zero of universal stillness, so do all vibrations disappear into the universal zero of stillness. This zero universe of vibrating waves can have no shape other than a seeming one.

## THE VOIDING PRINCIPLE

This is a zero universe of seeming mechanical motion of force exerted in a seeming three-dimensional universe.

Every action of any nature begins with zero, counts up to nine, to end and begin again at zero. Beyond nine it cannot go, but up to nine it must go. Nine is universal.

Nine is universal because it is the wave field number--the eight of the cube centered by the zero of gravity in the sphere.

Your decimal system is based upon the wave field of the cube sphere. It is as follows:

	0 - 1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 0 - 4 - 3 - 2 - 1 - 0
equals	10 - 1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5 - 6 - 7 - 8 - 9 - 10

The musical scale and the spectrum of Nature correspond to the wave field tones. They are as follows.

Musical	0 - 1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 0 - 4 - 3 - 2 - 1 - 0
tones	do re me fa sol rest sol fa me re do
	(Keynote) (Overtone) (Keynote)

spectrum:	black red red orange yellow white yellow green blue blue black
tones	violet violet violet

Fig. 75 demonstrates this fact. The three centering planes are centered by zero. All intersections of these planes add up to eight. Eight, centered by their zero source, equals nine. Likewise, the cube itself adds up to eight by counting the intersections of its six faces. Also, there are eight directions of action and eight of reaction; each eight being four pairs, which are nine by adding the centering zero.

Nine is the three times three of length, breadth and height extended from zero. The length, breadth and height of any expression is two extended zeros centered by zero.

Length and breadth are static, for they are both on equipotential levels. Height is dynamic, for it is radial. (Fig. 2)

The universal nine of matter and space is three mirrors of rest, centered by rest, from which all three extend at right angles to each other, each mirroring itself into the other. (Fig. 75)

The universal nine of the octave is four pairs of opposite pressures extending diagonally from zero which centers the cube to eight zeros which corner the cube. (Fig. 75)

The measure of extension from zero to zero is desire for extension. Desire for extension from zero to zero is energy in zero. Energy extended from zero to zero is manifested by pressures of desire equally multiplied and divided--equally added and subtracted--equally credited and debited--and equally and oppositely conditioned. The sum of all these balanced effects is zero. (Fig. 75)

Zero pressures equally multiplied and divided are manifested by the action and reaction of motion. Motion is a projection of the opposed energy pressures of desire from within a centering zero to extended mirrors of rest, which measure desire and mirror it back to rest in the centering zero as expressed desire. The sum of dually reflected motion thus expressed is zero.

Zero thus extended by action to fulfill desire for expression, and simultaneously mirrored back to manifest the fulfillment of expressed desire, is all there is to this universe of rest. Zero multiplied or divided--added or subtracted--extended or retracted--results in zero. This is a zero universe in all effects of motion--a seeming universe in time and sequence--and a mirage universe of imagined form.

It is a universe of two negations which simultaneously cancel each other and sequentially repeat the cancelling of their negations to create the illusion that zero can be multiplied--or divided--or added to--or subtracted from--to create a reality which never is nor can become. (Fig. 75)

That is what Creation is. It is the imagining of knowing. Knowing is Light. Light is still. Imagining is thinking. Thinking is the imagined action and reaction of motion mirrored from zero of rest to zero of rest.

This is a still universe of Light of Knowing. In it is no activity.

But what about your senses? Your senses tell you otherwise. Your senses are inadequate. They deceive you mightily. And that is good, else the play of Creation could not be played. The senses record but little of the whole. If the senses could but see the whole there would be no play. The senses record motion alone for the senses themselves are but motion. Motion is an illusion which only seems. It has no being.

The senses do not know, but Man believes that his senses do know--and in that belief lies Man's confusion.

The senses, being but motion, sense moving things, and moving light mirrored as moving things. They sense the forward movement of an airplane piling up compression ahead of it--but they do not record the mirrored invisible counterpart of

that plane--equal to it in potential and speed--moving backward into a vacuum behind the plane which simultaneously voids the compression ahead of it.

This inadequacy of the senses to record the backward flow of forward moving things--causes the illusions of sequence and of time.

In Fig. 77 this principle, diagramed by arrows extending two ways from every element in the whole known series, indicates that integration is simultaneously balanced by disintegration. No time interval elapses between the debiting of any credit extended to opposites in Nature.

Fig. 78 diagrams all matter as pairs of opposite conditions. Each line is connected with its opposite mate. Each of the pair is a negation of the other one. Each pair is conditioned as the two tanks of air in Fig. 17 and the storage battery in Fig. 18 are conditioned. Each one of these elemental pairs are equal and opposite mirrored extensions from a centering zero fulcrum. The fulcrum of effect is the One Light of God.

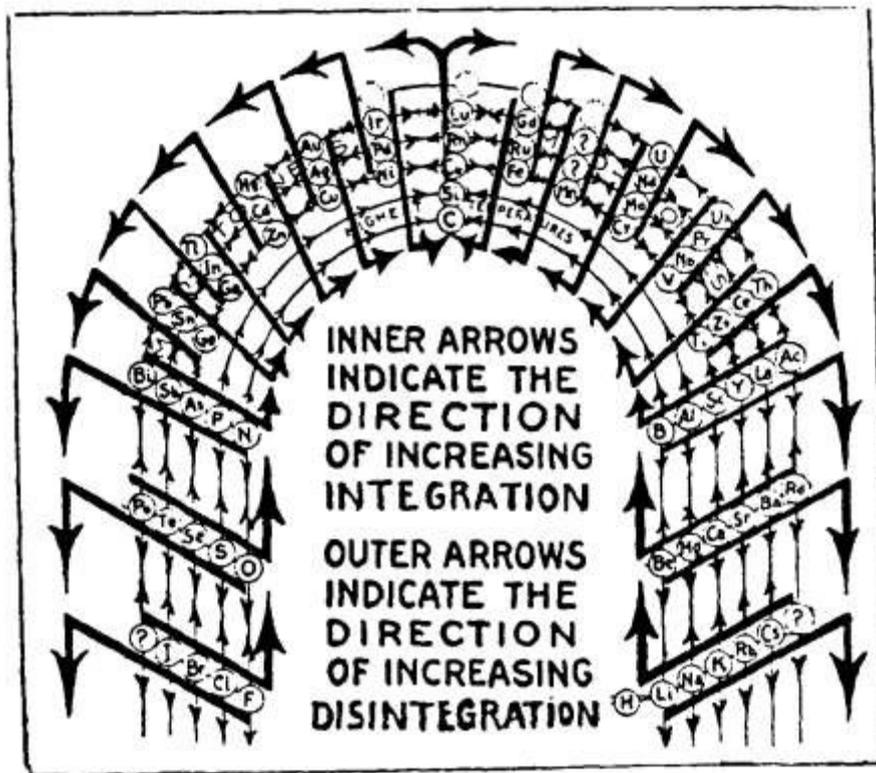


Fig. 77  
Opposite actions simultaneously void each other

